WACO Negotiation Transcripts

CARI Stern, Public Affairs Director

Box 25 I Folder

NOTICE

THE BEST COPIES OBTAINABLE ARE INCLUDED IN THE REPRODUCTION OF THE FILE. PAGES INCLUDED THAT ARE BLURRED, LIGHT OR OTHERWISE DIFFICULT TO READ ARE THE RESULT OF THE CONDITION AND OR COLOR OF THE ORIGINALS PROVIDED. THESE ARE THE BEST COPIES AVAILABLE.

WACO Negotiation TRANSCRIPTS Received from Department of Justice

CARI Stern, Public Affairs Director

BOX 25I

FOLDER 1

Printed: 05/24/93 8:24

MAJOR CASE 80 - WACMUR UPDATED EVENT LOG

Event #	Date	lime	Originator	Lead <u>Set</u>	Namaa i		Page	1
	02/28/93	14:17	NEGOTIATION LOG	N N	Narretive ALL INFO CURRENTLY BETWEEN THIS OFFICE AND SUBJECTS - NO ATF CONTACT -	Action Taken		
	02/28/93	14:19	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	D.K. MOBILE #744-2770			
	02/28/93	14:21	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ATF IN CONTACT WITH DAVID			
	02/28/93	14:29	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	FIRST DEMAND MADE			
	02/28/93	14:36	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WORKING ON MEDIA DEAL WITH RADIO AM 1080 DALLAS S/O IN CONTACT WITH WAYNE.			
	02/28/93	14:39	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ATTEMPTING TO CENTRALIZE COMMUNICATIONS			
	02/28/93	14:40	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DK IN CONTACT WITH ATF CAVANAUGH WHO IS IN CONTACT WITH (DPS NEGOTIATOR) STAR RIDDLE AT ATF COMMAND POST.			
	02/28/93	14:43	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ATF SUPERVISOR BEING CONTACTED FOR THE GO-AHEAD ON RADIO BROADCAST.			
	02/28/93	14:44	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	7TH DAY ADVENTIST PREACHER ON LINE WITH P.D. (JOY)			
	02/28/93	14:46	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ATF HAS LOST CONTACT WITH DAVID (HE'S HURT BAD) - ATTEMPTING RE-CONTACT.	•		
	02/28/93	14:53	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CAVANAUGH WITH CONTACT WITH DAVID AT ATF COMMAND POST.			
	02/28/93	14:56	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CAVANAUGH OFFERING TO TALK WITH MEDIA FOR DAVID. WAYNE BACK IN CONTACT.			
	02/28/93	15:00	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	"STEVE" IS NOW IN CONTACT WITH COMMAND POST.	•		
	02/28/93	15:00	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CONTACT WITH DAVID BROKEN - WAYNE BROKEN.			
	02/28/93	15:03	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ALL CALM, POSITIVE NEGOTIATIONS.			
	02/28/93		NEGOTIATION LOG	H	DAVID RESTING - WILL RE-CONTACT AT 15:30.			
		15	A Section of the Sect					

				Lead	
Event #	Date	<u> Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative
	02/28/93	15:08	NEGOTIOAN LOG	N	STEVE AND GROUP ARE TIRED DAVID JUST WANTS TO TALK TO MEDIA.
	02/28/93	15:11	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ATF GIVES GO AHEAD FOR MEDIA LINK - UP, NOW MEGOTIATION WITH RADIO STATION.
	02/28/93	15:15	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE BACK IN CONTACT WITH P. O. G. P.
	02/28/93	15:17	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	PHILLIP V. WATSON GOT THREATENING CALL FROM 7 THIS A.M. (ELDER EMBER FO 7TH DAY ADVENTIST)
	02/28/93	15:19	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE COMPARING INCIDENT TO THE IDAHO INCIDENT.
	02/28/93	15:20	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID CALLED MOM AND SAID "GOODBYE SEE YOU IN THE SKY" 30 MINUTES AGO.
	02/28/93	15:20	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	INFO RECEIVED THAT DAVID CALLED HIS MOTHER 30 MINUTES AFO TO SAY GOODBYE.
	02/28/93	15:27	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE REQUESTED TO HAVE DAVID CONTACT CAVANAUGH.
	02/28/93	15:30	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	1 FEMALE DEAD, 12 YEAR OLD DEAD - NO OTHER WOMEN OR CHILDREN DEAD.
	02/28/93	15:33	MEGOTIATION LOG	N	CAR ON DOUBLE E ROAD-LAW ENFORCEMENT RETREATING.
	02/28/93	15:36	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	KRLD READY: WAYNE SAYS 4:00 P.M. OK
	02/28/93	15:52	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID WILL CONTACT ATF IN 5-10 MINUTES. (16:05 NOTHING)
	02/28/93	15:56	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	BIBLE STUDY STILL GOING.
	02/28/93	15:57	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	PER WAYNE "MAN ON NORHT SIDE OF PROPERTY".
	02/28/93	15:58	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE SOUNDS SCARED, SUDDENLY ALARMED STRESS GETTING TO HIM, FEELS RESPONSIBLE (ON A 1-10 SCALE HE WENT FROM 8 TO 1)
	02/28/93	16:03	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE ADVISED OF WHAT THE RADIO BROADCAST WILL SAY BY B. SAGE.

				Lead	
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Narrative
	02/28/93	16:05	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE BACK W. DEP. LYNCH. TOLD TO BE POSITIVE.
	02/28/93	16:06	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	BIBLE STUDY WILL BE GOING.
	02/28/93	16:08	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	PASSED NEWS RELEASE DEADLINE!
	02/28/93	16:15	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RADIO BROADCAST HEARD.
	02/28/93	16:21	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	BIBLE STUDY OVER DEP. LYNCH REQUESTS TO TALK TO DAVID.
	02/28/93	16:25	NEGOTIATION LOG	H	"NOBODY HEARD OR LISTENED FOR THE RADIO STATEMENT" WHILE UNSUB SAID TALKING TO DAVID.
	02/28/93	16:28	NEGOTIATION LOG	W	INFO RECEIVED THAT LAST CONTACT WITH ATF HAD WITH DAVID WAS 15:04
	02/28/93	16:31	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	THEY WANT RADIO MESSAGE REPEATED WITH OUR SUGGESTION.
	02/28/93	16:33	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CONTACT RADIO STATION W/BEL HOUR BEFORE MESSAGE REPEATED.
	02/28/93	16:37	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RADIO WILL NOT ALLOW DAVID TO SPEAK OVER AIR.
	02/28/93	16:37	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID ON LINE WITH CAVANAUGH.
	02/28/93	16:45	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RADIO STATION RE-BROADCASTED MESSAGE, WILL DO SO AGAIN.
	02/28/93	16:46	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE ALARMED AT LAW ENFORCEMENT MOVEMENT, TOLD TO CALM EVERYONE DOWN.
	02/28/93	16:48	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE IN MORE POSITIVE MOOD THAT AT 15:58 (5 ON A 1-10).
	02/28/93	16:53	NEGOTIATION LOG	H	MESSAGE OVER RADIO.
	02/28/93	16:55	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	GUNSHOTS FIRED PER WAYNE. HE IS TOLD IS IS NOT LAW ENFORCEMENT
	02/28/93	17:00	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ATF ATTEMPTING TO MOVE OUT, BUT BEING FIRED UPON.

DRAW DIAGRAM OF COMPOUND."

ENROUTE TO TSTI C.P. TO

				Lead	
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Narrative .
	02/28/93	17:01	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	LUTHER (LNU) "HIS SON KNOWS COMPUND
	02/28/93	17:03	NEGOTIATION LOG	H	WAYNE WANTS TO SEND PEOPLE TO CHECK BARN (SOURCE OF SHOTS) - TOLD NOT TO.
	02/28/93	17:08	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CAVANAUGH STILL IN CONTACT WITH DAVID
	02/28/93	17:10	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE BACK ON LINE-TOLD TO MAINTAIN CONTROL, ASKED TO GET STEVE TO GET IN ON RESOLVING MATTER.
	02/28/93	17:15	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ATF ATTEMPTING TO MOVE PEOPLE OUT-WAYNE ADVISED.
	02/28/93	17:15	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID'S OFFER NOT MAKING SENSE TO CAVANAUGH - STEVE ADVISED.
	02/26/93	17:17	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE - TOLE TO CONSOLIDATE COMMUNICATIONS (REPEATEDLY)
	02/28/93	17:20	NEGOTIATION LOG	N N	UNSUB 2 ON LINE.
	02/28/93	17:21	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE SAYS THEY'RE BEING ATTACKED NOW. C.P. SAYS NOT TRUE.
	02/28/93	17:24	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C.P. SAYS SUSPECT ARE OUT IN COMPOUND. WAYNE SAYS THAT MAY BE - NOT SURE.
	02/28/93	17:26	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE SAYSA WE CAN TALK IN THE DARK NO NEED FOR DEADLINE.
	02/28/93	17:28	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE SAYS SOME PEOPLE WANT OUT TOLD TO FOREWARN C.P. ON ANY RELEASES - TOLE THAT WE'LL GUARANTEE SAFETY.
	02/28/93	17:30	NEGOTIATION LOG	H	ATF HAS CLEARED THEIR PEOPLE EXCEPT THOSE BEHIND BARN.
	02/28/93	17:32	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE SAYS HE SEES MOVEMENT BY OFFICERS TOLD NOT TRUE.
	02/28/93	17:35	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	AL PARTIES TAKING BREAK DAVID OFF WITH CAVANAUGH.

				Lead	
Event #	Date	<u> Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative
	02/28/93	17:38	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ATF SAYS THEY'RE BEING FIRED UPON WAYNE SAYS ITS ACCIDENTAL DISCHARGE.
	02/28/93	17:40	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ATF SAYS FIRING CONTINUING.
	02/28/93	17:46	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ATF STILL TAKING FIRE NEAR BARN. WAYNE TOLD TO TELL THEM TO HOLD FIRE.
	02/28/93	17:48	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE , "WE WON'T BE TALING MUCH LONGER."
	02/28/93	17:50	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CHARLES JEFFERSON, WACO ARIPORT 752-9696, PLACING A 10 MILE RADIUS RESTRICTION OVER COMPOUNDALL AIRCRAFT.
	02/28/93	17:56	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE THANKED FOR HOLDING FIRE.
	02/28/93	18:10	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	SUSPECTS WANT DAVID HAS WRITTEN A STATEMENT HE WOULD LIKE TO READ. DAVID'S PERSONAL STATEMENT BROADCAST (DEMAND 5) - C.P. WANTS GOOD FAILTH AGREEMENT OR CONSIDERATION.
	02/28/93	18:14	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID HAS CUT-OFF COMMUNICATIONS AND WON'T RE-CONTACT UNTIL MESSAGE RE-BROADCAST
	02/28/93	18:16	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID REQUESTED TO GIVE SOMETHING UP.
	02/28/93	18:22	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RADIO AND C.P. WILLING TO PLAY MESSAGE
	02/28/93	18:23	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C.P. WANTS TO KNOW WHAT CONSIDERATION THEY'LL GIVE - RELEASE PEOPLE, WE GUARANTEE THEIR SAFETY.
	02/28/93	18:26	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE CONCERNED BY WHAT MEDIA IS SAYING ABOUT THEM.
	02/28/93	18:40	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE REQUESTED TO HAVE DAVID CALL ATF (CAVANAUGH) TO DISCUSS BROADCAST.
	02/28/93	18:49	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	wayne bak on line - says there was an accidental discharge, checking with david.
	02/28/93	18:50	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WHITE FEMALE OVERHEARD IN BACKGROUND - DOOR BEING GUARDED.

	Page	6
Action Taken		

				Lead	
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	<u>Originator</u>	Set	Narrative
	02/28/93	18:54	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE BACK ON LINE - DAVID SAYS "IF YOU PLAY MESSAGE, CHILDREN WILL BE LET GOI!""
	02/28/93	18:56	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C.P. WANTS DAVID TO CALL CAVANAUGH TO DISCUSS DETAILS.
	02/28/93	19:00	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	GREG (?) ON LINE "WHY DIDN'T ATF WANT TO TALK BEFORE STARTING THIS SHIT?"
	02/28/93	19:05	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	"1 CHILD RELEASED EVERY TIME MESSAGE IS PLAYED" NOT
	02/28/93	19:06	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	HOW KIDS TO COME OUT? HOW MANY? NO RESPONSE.
	02/28/93	19:21	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	2 CHILDREN GOING TO WALK TO GATE. NOT KNOWN HOW MANY KIDS INSIDE.
	02/28/93	19:38	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C.P. ADVISED THAT MESSAGE IS BEING BROADCAST NOW.
	02/28/93	19:40	activity log	N	SECTION CHIEF KAHOE CALLED TO ADVISE SUBJECTS ON TELEPHONE TO CHN REPORTERS.
	02/28/93	19:41	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE TALKING TO D.K.
	02/28/93	19:47	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	GREG (7) ON LINE.
	02/28/93	20:00	activity log	N	SA SEALE ADVISED KORESH OR VERNON HOMELL USING CELLULAR TO CALL OUTSIDE COMPOUND.
	02/28/93	20:02	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CHN BROADCASTING PHONE CONVERSATIONS WITH DAVID. DAVID ON A CULLULAR.
	02/28/93	20:02	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	FBIHG ATTEMPTING TO TELL CNN TO STOP COMMUNICATING.
	02/28/93	20:02	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE ON LINE.
	02/28/93	20:11	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE WITH CAVANAUGH. WAYNE ON LINE.
	02/28/93	20:15	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	SUGGESTION MADE TO C.P. THAT ALL NEGOTIATIONS BE CONSOL!DATED.
	02/28/93	20:17	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	KIDS: 6 YEARS SONOBIA, 3 YRS ANGELICA.

				Lead	
Event #	Date	<u> Time</u>	Originator	Set	Marrative
	02/28/93	20:18	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE SAYS PSALMS 19 IS WHERE THEY'RE COMING FROM.
	02/28/93	20:22	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CAVANAUGH AND STEVE AND DAVID ARE
	02/28/93	20:25	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CNN WILL NOT COMMUNICATE FURTHER
	02/28/93	20:26	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	2 KIDS OUT FOR EACH BROADCAST
	02/28/93	20:29	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE SAYS PROGRESS BEING MADE
	02/28/93	20:30	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	READY TO SEND OUT FIRST TWO.
	02/28/93	20:33	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE: ADVISED OF CAR COMING (MINI-VAN) AND MOTHER WILL BE WITH KIDS.
	02/28/93	20:45	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	KIDS COMING OUT
	02/28/93	20:51	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	NAMES AND ADDRESSES WILL BE PPINNED ON KIDS CLOTHES - IF MOM DOESN'T WANT TO COME BACK, SHE DOESN'T HAVE TO - VAN ARRIVED.
	02/28/93	20:54	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	VAN TURNED AROUND.
	02/28/93	20:55	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	KIDS COMING OUT, VAN COMING BACK.
	02/28/93	20:56	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	KIDS WALKING W/ MOM - WITH LIGHT, WANTING ON VAN BY GUARD SHACK
	02/28/93	20:58	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	VAN AT SHACK, WHERE ARE KIDS? C.P. "KIDS IN GUARD SHACK."
	02/28/93	20:59	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE AGREED TO GET REST OF THE KIDS OUT THIS WAY-2 AT A TIME.
	02/28/93	21:02	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	VAN HAS GONE FURTHER INTO THE COMPOUND (PROBABLY TURNING AROUND)
	02/28/93	21:03	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	2 KIDS OUT, MOM BACK IN.
	02/28/93	21:03	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE WORKING ON NEXT SET OF KIDS

. Page

В

				Lead		
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Tales
	02/28/93	21:10	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ABOUT TO PLAY MESSAGE ON RADIO	Action Taker
	02/28/93	21:11	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	MESSAGE COMPLETED - WAYNE ADVISED	
	02/28/93	21:13	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CRYSTAL (3 YR) & ANGELICA (6 YR), SONOBE OK.	
	02/28/93	21:23	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	VAN BACK IN.	
	02/28/93	21:24	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C.P. "DAVE WANTS TO TALK TO KIDS."	
	02/28/93	21:25	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE SYS KIDS REASY.	
	02/28/93	21:26	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	VAN AT SHACK, TOLD TO WAIT.	
	02/28/93	21:29	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RENE FAGAN (6-7) LOJARA FAGAN (4) [STANDING BY]	
	02/28/93	21:32	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	KIDS AT DOOR, SAYING GOODBYE.	
	02/28/93	21:36	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID WANTS COMMUNICATIONS CUT WITH WAYNE.	
	02/28/93	21:38	NEGOTIATION LOG	N N	VAN BACKING OUT, SENT BACK IN.	
	02/28/93	21:40	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	KIDS TO VAN.	
	02/28/93	21:42	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	2 MORE KIDS OUT! (RENE & LOJARA)	•
	02/28/93	21:49	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	VAN TO C.P. WITH KIDS.	
	02/28/93	21:53	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C.P. TALKING TO STEVE	
	02/28/93	22:00	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE BACK ON NOTHING	
	02/28/93	22:05	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	GREG ON - NOTHING.	
	02/28/93	22:10	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	VAN STANDING BY, MORE KIDS? GREG SAID "WORKING ON IT."	
	02/28/93	22:14	NEGOTIATION LOG	H	KIDS BEING DEBRIEFED. PERRY JONES (#2 MAN) DEAD, WINSTON SHOT, D.K. INJURED.	·
	02/28/93	22:24	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID BROADCASTING LIVE ON KRLD	

_

	rage	9
Action Taken		
•		

				Lead	
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	<u>Narrative</u>
	02/28/93	22:49	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	SIOC/BEHAVIORAL SCIENCE AT QUANTICO DEBRIEFED
	02/28/93	22:50	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE ON LINE
	02/28/93	22:54	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	(SEDA 7) FEMALE GOING TO CHECK OUT SHACK (ALONE).
	02/28/93	22:56	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RADIO ACCESS HELPING DAVID CONSIDERABLY.
	02/28/93	22:58	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	SEDA COMING BACK.
	02/28/93	23:24	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	HOSTILE AT GUARD SHACK CROUCHING WITH FLASHLIGHT OFF-ANOTHER HOSTILE THERE TOO DELAY-CONFIRMING "HOSTILE" PRESENCE.
	02/28/93	23:52	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	GREG SAYS, "MAYNE WILL BE DOWN IN A COUPLE OF MINUTES."
	03/01/93	0:06	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	"KEVIN" ON LINE-NOTHING. (UNSUB) MAYNE BACK '84 RED HONDA PRELUDE (2-DOOR) SONIA IS DRIVING, WILL PUT KIDS IN CAR AND TAKE TO GATE (GUARD HOUSE). atf WILL SEND CAR TO MEET KIDS (BROWN CAPRICE)
	03/01/93	0:16	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	PARTIES APPEAR TO BE 50 KIDS APART.
	03/01/93	0:17	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	VEHICLES SIDE BY SIDE.
	03/01/93	0:20	NEOTIATION LOG	N	EXCHANGE MADE.
	03/01/93	0:21	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	SONIA GOING BACK TO COMPOUND-FLASHED LIGHTS.
	03/01/93	0:23	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE SAYS SONIA BACK-WE MAKE REQUEST FOR LARGER GROUP EXCHANGE.
	03/01/93	0:27	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	BYRON TALKING W/WAYNE-LOST CONTACT.
	03/01/93	0:29	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RE-ESTABLISH CONTACT W/WAYNE EXT 7687. DELAY
	03/01/93	0:42	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	POSSIBLE INTERVIEW-DAVID SAYING 2 KIDS TO BE RELEASED EVERY 15 MIMUTES.
	03/01/93	1:04	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE SAYS ANOTHER EXCHANGE CLOSE.

				Lead	
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	<u>Originator</u>	<u>Set</u>	<u>Narrative</u>
	04/19/93	6:34	WDT 73	N	MALE YELLING. "CHANGE FLAG TO A DIFFERENT COLOR" - DAVID.
	04/19/93	6:35	SIOC	N	MOVING AWAY FROM FRONT DOOR.
	04/19/93	6:35	RTOC	N	WHITE FLAG AND ARM OUT FRONT DOOR (A-10).
	04/19/93	6:36	WDT 73	N	MALE VOICES.
	04/19/93	6:37	NL-F	N	INSTRUCTIONS RE WHITE FLAG ALSO TELEPHONE CONTACT
	04/19/93	6:37	SIOC	N	CONTINUAL ADVISEMENT OF "COME OUT" ON LOUDSPEAKER.
	04/19/93	6:37	SIERRA	N	S-1, WHITE B-12, OBSERVER
	04/19/93	6:38	SIERRA	N	S-1, WHITE A-10, RED BLANKET
	04/19/93	6:38	SIERRA	N	BLACK B-07, C-1 REPORTS WHITE FLAG
	04/19/93	6:38	WDT 73	N	BYRON SPEAKING. RINGING SOUND.
	04/19/93	6:40	SIOC	N	2ND WHITE FLAG OUTSIDE COMPOUND DOOR.
	04/19/93	6:40	UDT 73	N	MALE VOICE "3 BRASS CONTAINERS." "PUT YOUR MASK ON" - SOUNDS LIKE DAVID'S VOICE. SINGING HEARD; SHOULD LIKE SMOKING A CIGARETTE.
	04/19/93	6:41	SIERRA	N	S-3, RED A-02, BRIGHT FLASH
	04/19/93	6:41	SIOC	N	FRONT DOOR IS OPENING AND SHOWING A RED FLAG. "CLINT VAN ZANDT ON PHONE". BRADLEY RAN OVER LINES. THEY WANT TO TALK. THEY THREW PHONE OUT OF COMPOUND BUT EVEN IF THEY RETREIVE THE PHONE LINES ARE CUT.
	04/19/93	6:43	RTOC	N	BRIGHT FLASH SEEN - SIMILAR TO CAMERA FLASH.
	04/19/93	6:45	SIOC	N	GAVE 2 MIN TO COME OUT OR MORE GAS GOING INTO COMPOUND.
	04/19/93	6:45	WDT 73	N	POPPING SOUND; TAPPING SOUND.

_				Lead	
Event #	Date	<u> Time</u>	Originator	Set	Marrative
	03/01/93	1:57	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	D.K. GIVING INTERVIEW ON KRLD RADIO (TALKING ABOUT WHAT HE IS GOING TO DO AFTER THIS).
	03/01/93	1:59	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE SAYS HE DOES NOT BELIEVE ATF IN CONTROL.
	03/01/93	2:02	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE SAID "I DON'T WANT THEM TO KILL."
	03/01/93	2:07	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVE BROADCASTING KRLD.
	03/01/93	2:09	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C.P. IN CONTACT WITH UNSUB.
	03/01/93	2:11	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	D.K.'S MOM SAYS THERE'S 30 KIDS OUT THERE. SHE WANTS ALL COPS OUT TO GET KIDS OUT.
	03/01/93	2:16	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID HAS COMPLETED INTERVIEW.
	03/01/93	2:19	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C.P. STEVE HAS MOVED TO DAVID'S LOCATION. C.P. IN CONTACT.
	03/01/93	2:23	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	INFO RECEIVED THAT D.K. HAS NIGHT VISION GOGGLES. SEES 2 ARMORED VEHICLES, SEES MEN INSIDE PROPERTY.
	03/01/93	2:25	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	2 SEPARATE MEDIA SOURCES SAN THO COLUMNS (6) APC'S HEADED TOWARD COMPOUND (PER WAYNE).
	03/01/93	2:32	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	MAYNE STILL WORRIED OF MOVEMENT TOLD, IT'S NOT HOSTILE, TOLD SOME VEHICLES REMOVING PERSONNEL "DE-ESCALATING".
	03/01/93	2:35	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ONE OTHER MALE IN WITH WAYNE (UNSUB) "SOUNDS LIKE ONE HAND DOESN'T KNOW THAT THE OTHER'S DOING THAT'S THE U.S. GOVERNMENT FOR YOU".
	03/01/93	2:38	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE WON'T BE INVOLVED IN NEGOTIATIONS, BUT WILL COORDINATE DELIVERIES.
	03/01/93	4:20	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE SUGGESTS THAT WE CONTACT DAVID TO GET SOMETHING GOING.
	03/01/93	6:00	activity log	N	GUARD, GARY, DOWN FRONT, SAID TELEVISION TRUCK DOWN FRONT, ZANE ADVISED NOT TO ALLOW THEM INTO AREA.

Event #	<u>Date</u> 03/01/93 03/01/93	Time 6:02 6:04	Originator MEGOTIATION LOG NEGOTIATION LOG	Lead <u>Set</u> N	Narrative WHITE FEMALE SAYS "DEAL WITH ATF ONLY." WAYNE ON LINE. UNDERSTOOD THAT THERE WAS AN AGREEMENT WITH CAVANAUGH THAT NEGOTIATIONS WERE TO RESUME 8 DAYLIGHT.	Page 11
	03/01/93	6:28	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	MEXT 2 CHILDREN: CHRISSY & BRYAN.	
13	03/01/93	7:28	KUBALA	N	JOHN AYCOCK- DPS RANGERS, ATF CP - 779-0798, DALE LITTLETON, ATF, ADVISED ON INITIAL ENTRY THEY SAW AN INDIVIDUAL DRESSED IN BLACK SWAT TYPE GEAR, W/ BLACK MASKS AND GOGGLES CAME FROM BEHIND THE WATER TOWER ON THE COMPOUND. INDIVIDUAL WAS BELIEVED TO BE ATF SWAT MEMBER THEN SHOTS WERE EXCHANGED W/ SUBJECT. HE FLED THE AREA.	INFORM HRT OF POSSIBLE SUBJECTS DRESSED IN BLK SWAT GEAR DOING COUNTER-SURVEILLANCE. ADVISE HRT INTEL.
26	03/01/93	10:27	SA JOHN EDWARD COX	H	2 CHILDREN, JAIME MARTIN AGE 9 (INVALID)& JOSHUA SYLVIA AGE 7 RELEASED JAIME CANNOT SPEAK. JOSHUA ADVISED HE STAYED IN ROOM WITH BUNKBEDS WITH RACHAEL AND HOLLY, AGE 2. HIS MOTHER IS LORRANE SYLVIA. DANIEL, AGE 6, JAIME, AGE 9, AND KIMMIE, WHO IS A GIRL AND SMALLER (YOUNGER?) THAN JOSHUA, ARE IN THE ROOM NEXT DOOR. SERENITY, WHO IS SMALLER (YOUNGER?) THAN JOSHUA AND TWO (2) BABIES ARE IN THE ROOM ON THE OTHER SIDE OF JOSHUA'S ROOM. THEIR MOTHER IS MICHELLE.	DISTRIBUTE TO APPROPRIATE PERSONNEL. MAINTAIN CONTACT WITH NEHS FOR ADDITIONAL INFO
3	03/01/93	12:00	KUBALA		DAVE BENTON, ATF CP, 867-6605, ADVISED THEY REC'D A CALL FROM KELLEY WAXMAN, WHITE FEMALE, 36 YEARS OF AGE, ALBUQUERQUE, NM. SHE KNOWS HOWELL AND CAN PROVIDE DETAILS. HIS SENDING THE CHILDREN OUT IS THE FIRST PHASE OF HIS SUICIDE STAGE. SHE WANTS TO TALK TO A NEGOTIATOR & CAN BE REACHED @ 505-255-1926.	INTERVIEW WAXMAN IN AQ. LEAD SET FOR NEGOTIATOR IN AQ <kelvingtom coordinating=""> LOVIN ADVISED AT 1:30 THAT SA BILL ELMELL (505)224-2368 IS AWAITING CALL FROM GARY NESNER. ASAC, AQ CALLING ATF TO DO JOINT INTERVIEW. NESNER ADVISED BY SA KELVINGTON AT 1:33PM.</kelvingtom>

P	A	36	,	
	в.	45	7	

Event #	<u>Date</u> 03/01/93	<u>Time</u> 12:44	Originator DALE LOVIN	Lead <u>Set</u> Y	Nagrative RECEIVED INFO THAT A MAN NAMED NOEL HENDERSON, SAN RAFAEL, CALIFORNIA, HAS MET HOWELL AND WAS IN THE COMPOUND FOR 10 DAYS ABOUT 4 YEARS AGO. KNOWS THE COMPOUND WELL. HE IS A RETIRED MARINE SGT.	Action Taken LEAD FOR SF TO LOCATE & INTER HENDERSON- FBIHQ COORDINATING LEAD W/ ATFHQ. PER DALE LOVIN, FBIHQ TO CALL SAN FRANCISCO AND HAVE THEN GO OUT AND INTERVIEW HENDERSON WITH ATF. 1:30 P.M. LOVIN ADVISED SPOKE WITH ASAC MARK RASCHON, SF WHO WILL CALL ATF AND WILL DO INTERVIEW JOINTLY.
30	03/01/93	13:26	FBI DL JOE GRAY	N	ALL LINES EXCEPT 799-0434 AND 863-5979 HAVE BEEN CUT OFF. THESE NUMBERS CAN ONLY DIAL OUT TO THE NEGOTIATORS, BUT CAN RECEIVE INCOMING CALLS.	
6	03/01/93	13:33	DALE LOVIN	N	KAREN KILPATRICK AND HENRY MC MANN, FIREARMS DEALERS IN FLORIDA, ARRIVED AT ATF OFFICE UNANNOUNCED AND ADVISED THEY HAD SOLD ARMS TO HOWELL IN PAST. STATED THEY SOLD HIM A 50 CAL. SNIPER RIFLE. NOTED (?MN?)	PROVIDED TO LLOYD SIGLER, HAT ENTEL AT 12:30 P.M.
32	03/01/93	15:55	NEGOTIATORS	Y	TWO KIDS JUST RELEASED.	•
	03/01/93	15:58	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	TWO KIDS OUT.	
8	03/01/93	16:00	KUBALA	Y	MIKE COOK, MC GREGOR PD HAS A WALK IN WITNESS IN HIS OFFICE WHO KNOWS THE UNDERGROUND COMPOUND. CALL 8 840-2855.	SET LEAD. LEAD SHEET PREPARED

í

F				Lead			Page	13
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Taken		
11	03/01/93	16:45	MAX HOWARD	A	VOLUNTEER "EXPERT"/ASSOCIATE OF CULT ACTIVITY, PRACTICES AND DAVID HORESH, WISHES TO CONFIDENTIALLY GIVE INFORMATION AND/OR COME TO WACO. KELLY WAXMAN - SOCIOLOGIST, DAUGHTER OF JULES SHACKHOW (LEADER OF 'THE WORH" CULT). JULES SHACKNOW IS FRIEND AND ASSOCIATE OF DAVID HORESH. KELLY HAS WORKED WITH PD'S AS ADVISOR RE CULTS AND SATANISM, AND HAS GOOD REP. SHE SAYS: 1. RELEASING KIDS IS 1ST STEP OF SUICIDE PACT/PLAN 2. IF DAVID DIES THE PACT PLAN WILL BE ACCELERATED 3. THE STRONGEST WOMAN (USUALLY ONE WITH MOST KIDS) CAN HELP RESOLVE SITUATION. KELLY WAS INTERVIEWED BY FBI SA BILL ELWELL (505/224-2368) WHO VOUCHES FOR KELLY AND WILL ASSIST HER IN COMING TO WACO - AS ASSET OR TALKING WITH NEGOTIATIONS IF HE COOPERATION NOT REVEALED. NEGOTIATOR TRAINED SA TO CONTACT KELLY 505/255-1926 AND DEBRIEF - CONSIDERING HER POTENTIAL AS ON SCENE ASSET/ADVISOR.	LEAD SET TO AQ - ELWELL FROM AQ C LEAD.		L
35	03/01/93	16:45	NEGOTIATORS	N	ALL NEGOTIATIONS NOW BEING CONDUCTED AT FBI CP.	NONE - INFO ONLY	•	
	03/01/93	16:48	NEGOTIATION LOG	M	TEN KIDS OUT TOTAL.			
	03/01/93	17:17	NEGOTIATION LOG	* N	JIM IN CONTACT WITH DAVID. UPSET WITH CHANNEL 10 FOR SAYING KIDS WILL BE OUT BY DARK.			
	03/01/93	17:19	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	JIM TALKING TO CYRUS (7 YEARS OLD).	í		
36	03/01/93	17:26	NEGOTIATORS	N	"DAVID" HAS SAID THAT ALL WOMEN AND CHILDREN WILL BE OUT TOWIGHT. AT 1734	SSA SAGE ADVISED THIS WAS NOT AN A QUOTE FORM SUBJECT	CCURATE	į
9	03/01/93	17:26	KUBALA	Y	GENE CHAPMAN 755-5533 IN THIS BLDG (FBI-CP). CONTACT DR. BOB PATTERSON BAYLOR THEOLOGY PROF. 772-6358 CAN PROVIDE INFO ON HOW TO INTEGRATE THIS SO THAT THE PEOPLE INSIDE QUESTION THEIR LEADER. (IE) 1ST CORINTHIANS 13:5	LEAD ASSIGNED TO HENSCHER #0009	SA	
	03/01/93	17:28	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CONTACT CUT OFF.	·.		
	03/01/93	17:28	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	JIM RECEIVES EVELOPE CONTAINING \$1,000., DAVID SAYS IT'S FOR THE KIDS.			

				Lead		
Event #	Date	<u> Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	<u>Narrative</u>	Action Taken
	03/01/93	17:38	NEGOTIATION LOG	H	CONTACT MADE WITH FEMALE, SHE COULDN'T HEAR, CUT OFF.	SECTION LAKELL
	03/01/93	17:40	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID CONTACTED.	
	03/01/93	17:40	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	KATHY SCHROEDER ON LINE (CHRISSY'S MOM).	
	03/01/93	17:43	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CHRISSY LEAVES KATHY SAYS NEXT KIDS: BRIAN SCHROEDER, JAKE.	
	03/01/93	17:45	NEGOTIATION LOG	M	SCOTT ARRIVES IN CP. GIVES JIM AN ADDRESS. KATHY - "NEXT KIDS ARE READY" A LOT MORE KIDS - CONTACT WILLIAM MABB.	
37	03/01/93	17:45	SUBJECT	N	S ADVISES NEXT TO CHILDREN TO BE RELEASED ARE JAKE SCHROEDER (AGE 9) AND BRIAN SCHROEDER (AGE 3) TO BE RELEASED SOON. SA CP CALLING KRLD TO REQUEST MESSAGE TO BE PLAYED AGAIN. CHARLIE SAFRIN AT RADIO STATION TO HANDLE.	
	03/01/93	17:48	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	KATHY TOLD TO LISTEN TO RADIO. KATHY SAYS DAD WILL TAKE CARE OF KIDS, VERY CAPABLE. SHE MENTIONED LEGAL BATTLE WITH WILLIAM.	
	03/01/93	17:50	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE. DAVID PISSED BECAUSE PHONE HE WAS ON WAS CUT OFF.	·
	03/01/93	17:52	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID SAYS GET LINES UP OR GOVERNEMTN WILL BE RESPONSIBLE FOR CHILDREN'S DEATHS THERE WILL BE A FIGHT IF LINE NOT PUT UP DAVID TOLD TO HANG IN.	
	03/01/93	17:55	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CONTACT CUT OFF.	
	03/01/93	18:00	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	MENTIONED "WE'RE IN 5TH SEAL NOW" *5TH SEAL - DANGEROUS.	
	03/01/93	18:09	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE CONTACT JIM, WANTS #'S: 863-5663, CELLULAR 744-2662, 863-5252, 863-5979 WE ADVISED SAC AND TACTICAL COMMAND THAT WE HAVE CONCERNS ABOUT APCS BEING PLACED ON COMPOUND DAVID ON LINE, IS UPSET ADVISED THAT BIG VEHICLES ARE MOVING UP, SETTING UP TACTICAL POSITION.	·.

P 44				Lead			Page	1
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken		
	03/01/93	18:15	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: IF THEY WANT TO FIGHT, WE FIGHT. TELL THEM TO STAY OFF OUR PROPERTY. DAVID: THEY CAN MOVE IN AFTER KIDS ARE OUT. JIM: HOW MANY KIDS?	Action Taken		
	03/01/93	18:15	activity log	N	VIRGIL TEETER, KWTX TV, 776-3242, HAS AN AUDIO CASSETT TAPE OF INDIVIDUAL WHO HAS INFORMATION ON PACKAGES COMPOUND HAS RECEIVED. WEAPONS INFO.			
	03/01/93	18:17	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	IF YOU KEEP GETTING CLOSER, WE'LL RETALIATE. YOU'RE THE GOLIATH, WE'RE THE DAVID.			
	03/01/93	18:18	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE, VERY CONCERNED ABOUT VEHICLES. WHAT VEHICLES? J BULLET PROOF SURPRISED BY THESE NEW TACTICS, WHAT HAPPENED WITH GETTING KIDS OUT?			
12	03/01/93	18:20	KUBALA	Y	VIRGIL TEETER, KWTX TV 776-3242. HAS AUDIO CASSETTE TAPE OF INDIVIDUAL WHO IS AWARE OF WHAT TYPE OF WEAPON PACKAGES THE COMPOUND HAS REC'D. WANTS SOMEONE TO LISTEN TO THE TAPE.	LEAD #0013 ASSIG	iNED .	
	03/01/93	18:25	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID ON LINE. "IT'S IN YOUR HANDS NOW". "THEY'RE TALKING INCHES." DAVID SAYS THEY HAVE NIGHTSCOPES IN THE COMPOUND.			
	03/01/93	18:30	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CONTACT CUT OFF.	•		
38	03/01/93	18:30	SAGE	N	KIDS ARE SAYING THE PARENTS ARE TELLING THEM THE MEXT TIME TEY SEE THEM (THE PARENTS) WILL BE IN HEAVEN AND THE PARENTS WILL BE IN HEAVEN FIRST.			
	03/01/93	19:00	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID ON LINE, IS "WORRIED ABOUT ASSAULT"			
	03/01/93	19:15	activity log	N	HRT AND SWAT LEAVE FBI CP TO SURROUND COMPOUND PERIMETER.			
	03/01/93	19:16	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	"I DON'T WANT TO BE CALLED A CULT LEADER". "I'M THE BAD GUY".	٠,		
	03/01/93	19:25	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID, "GET THE VAN, I'LL SEND A COUPLE OF KIDS OUT".			

				Lead	
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	<u>Narrative</u> .
14	03/01/93	19:25	NEGOTIATIONS, D CARTER AP	N	DAVID SAYS "I'M THE BAD THE GUY" "GIVE THESE PEOPLE A CHANCE" DON'T CALL ME A CULT LEADER" DAVID WANTS THE VAN, TO SEND OUT A COUPLE OF KIDS.
	03/01/93	19:26	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE: HAVING PROBLEM CALLING YOU, MGET 3 DIGITS".
	03/01/93	19:28	ACTIVITY LOG		JOHN AYCOCK - DPS RANGERS, ATF CP - 799-0798, DALE LITTLETON, ATF, ADVISED ON INITIAL ENTRY THEY EXCHANGED GUN FIRE WITH A SUBJECT MEARING BLACK SWAT TYPE GEAR, BLACK MASKS AND GOGGLES. SUBJECT CAME FROM AROUND THE WATER TOWER ON THE COMPOUND. SUBJECT FLED.
	03/01/93	19:56	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE, IF DAVID DIES I'M GOING TO CONTINUE TALKING TO YOU.
	03/01/93	20:06	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	TWO MOTHERS WANT TO SEND OUT ONE CHILD EACH. DISCUSSED SENDING OUT 4. HOWEVER, DAVID WANTS TO MAINTAIN "2 X 2".
	03/01/93	20:11	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CETA ON LINE "I WAS (?) TEMPTED" (TO COME OUT).
	03/01/93	20:13	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE. DISCUSSED "TED KOEPEL". DAVID SAYS NO, PEOPLE (IN COMPOUND) MUST CHOOSE.
	03/01/93	20:21	ACTIVITY LOG	N	ARMY HAS ARRIVED WITH MRE'S AND SANDBAGS. (CALL FROM BOB ZANE).
	03/01/93	20:25	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	"PRESS BEING ADVISED TO MOVE BACK 1/2 MILE FOR SAFETY, WHAT IS THAT ABOUT?"
	03/01/93	20:27	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	2 KIDS OUT.

Action Taken
ATF CALLED TO GET VAN
THERE BY 19:45

Lead

Event # Date <u>Time</u> Originator Set Narrative 15 03/01/93 21:15 ASAC/OPS LIST OF POSSIBLE MEMEBER OF CHURCH IN COMPOUND. REVIEW OF FBI ALESON CHURCH DISCLOSED LIST OF MEMBERS POSSIBLY IN COMPOUND: I REVIEWED 163A-668 AND FOUND THE FOLLOWING NAMES OF MEMBERS OF THE CULT AT MT. CAMEL: AS OF 09/25/91. 1. AISHA SUMMERS 2. IAN MANNING (AUSTRAILIAN) 3. GREG SUMMERS (HUSBAND OF AISHA) 4. ALLISON MANNING (WIFE OF IAN) 5. NICOLE LITTLE NEE GENT 6. JEFF LITTLE (HUSBAND TO NICOLE) 7. DAYLAND LORD GENT (SON OF NICOLE AND HOWELL) 8. RUTH AUTMANN (CANADIAN) 9. JIMMY RIDDLE (HUSBAND OF AUTMANN) 10. ROBYN BUNDS 11. CLIFF SELLERS (ENGLAND) 12. KAREN DOYLE (APPP 19 OR 20) 13. MICHELE JONES (APP 18) 14. SHERRI JEWELL (MOTHER OF KIRI JEWELL) 15. KIRI JEWELL 16. DANA OKIMOTO 17. NEIL VAEGA 18. MARGARIDA VAEGA (WIFE OF NEIL) 19. RACHEL HOWELL (LEGAL WIFE OF VERNON) 20. LISA FARRIS 21. RACHEL SYLVIA 22. AUDRIE LNU 23, STEVE SCGBEUDER 24. CYRUS HOWELL (SON OF VERNON) 25. JAMES TON 26. JAYDEEN WENDEL 27. WALLY KENNETT 28. JUDY SCHNEIDER 29. JEAN SMITH 30. TARAH TOM (DAUGHTER OF JAMES) 31. BRENDA KENDRICKS 32. JUDY HOUTMANN 33. FLOYD HOUTMANN 34. GABRIELLA HOUTMANN (CHILD) 35. JOEL HOUTMANN (CHILD) 36. TOBIAS HOUTMANN (CHILD) 37. JOSHUA SYLLVIA 38. PETER HIPPSMAN 39. NOVELETTE SINCLAIR (CANADIAN) 03/01/93 21:20 activity log MARK VUKELICH, RAPID CITY, SOUTH DAKOTA RA, ADVISED HE HAS A CONCERNED PARENT CALLED AND WANTED TO KNOW IF HIS CHILDREN WERE IN THIS COMPOUND. NOTE: HIS CHILDREN, SCOTT AND JAKE MABB AND OTHER ASSOC. BRIAN SCHROKER WERE RELEASED. 03/01/93 21:25 **NEGOTIATION LOG** STEVE: I THOUGHT THE APC WERE ALREADY HERE. 03/01/93 21:29 **NEGOTIATION LOG** STEVE: DAVID WANTS JIM. THEY HAD A DEAL GOING. 03/01/93 21:30 **NEGOTIATION LOG** STEVE: DAVID'S IN A LITTLE PAIN. 03/01/93 21:32 **NEGOTIATION LOG** DAVID, LOOK AT REV. 5". "LOOK INTO THE 5TH SEAL". "WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN HAS ALREADY BEEN FORETOLD".

				Lead	
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Marrative
	03/01/93	21:33	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: "THE EVENT YOU ARE ABOUT TO SEE(25 MINUTE SERMON)."
17	03/01/93	21:37	KUBALA/INTEL	N	STATUS OF CHILDREN SANDY BETTERTON ATF - INTEL. MSTN. LIST OF CHILDREN RELEASED & CHILDREN MISSING. CHILDREN RELEASED 2/28 1. ANGELICA SONOBE 6 YRS 2. CRYSTAL SONOBE 3 YRS FLORICITA & SCOTT SONOBE 2/28 3. RENE FAGAN 4. NEHARAH FAGAN EVETTE & LIVINGSTONE FAGAN 2/28 5. LANDON WENDEL 2 YRS 6. TAMARAE WENDEL JAYDEAN & MARK WENDEL 3/1 7. JAUNESSA WENDEL 7 YRS 8. PATRON WENDEL INFANT JAYDEAN & MARK WENDEL 3/1 9. CHRISSY 7 YRS 10. SCOTT MABB 11 YRS KATHRYN SCHROEDER 3/1 11. JAKE MABB 12. BRIAN SCHROEDER KATHRYN SCHROEDER CHILDREN REMAINING VERIFIED THRU CHILDREN BROUGHT OUT PREVIOUSLY. *ANDRADE, KATHERINE \/ 1 CHANEL (1 YR) *DOYLE, SHARI 1 \/ ?(2 YRS) *HOWELL, RACHEL 3 \/ CYRUS (6 YRS) \/ STAR (4 YRS) \/ ? *FATTA, PAUL 1 KEONAI (14 YRS-MALE) *JONES, KATHY 3 HEATHER (UNK) KEVIN (UNK) MARK (UNK) *JONES, MICHELLE 3 \/ SERENITY (2 YRS) \/ CHICI / \/LA THAN (TWINS-1 YR) *LITTLE, NICOLE 2 \/ DAYLAND (3 YRS) \/ PAIGE (1 YR) *MARTIN, SHEILA 6 HAYNE (19 YRS-ADULT) ANITA (17 YRS) SHEILA (14 YRS) LISA (12 YRS) DANIEL (6 YRS) ? *MARTINEZ, (JULIETTE) 3 AUDREY (12 YRS) ABBEY (11 YRS) JOSEPH (4 YRS), *SCHNEIDER, JUDY 2 \/ MINA (2 YRS) ? (UNK) *SUMMERS, AISHA 1 \/ ? (INFANT) *SYLVIA, LORRAINE 3 RACHEL (12 YRS) JOSHUA (7 YRS) \/ HOLLYMOOD (2 YRS) *VAEGA, MARGARIDA 1 JOANN (7 OR 8 YRS) *PARENTS/AGES UNKNOWN: 3 MELISSA JOSEPH NATALIE (10 YRS) TOTAL: 26 TOTAL:33 \/ = CHILDREN FATHERED BY DAVID KORESH
	03/01/93	21:55	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: "WE'RE SEEING PEOPLE ON THE ROOF. DID JIM JONES SUFFER THIS KIND OF SLANDER?"
	03/01/93	22:01	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: "WHY HAVE YOU CUT MY LINES, SO I CAN'T GET OUT ON

THE RADIO".

í

Event #	<u>Date</u> 03/01/93	Time 22:06	Originator NEGOTIATION LOG	Lead <u>Set</u> N	Narrative DAVID: "LET ME SHOW A COUPLE OF SEALS ON THE RADIO - BASED UPON THAT WE WILL WORK ON SOMETHING THAT EVERYONE OUT. I WANT IT TO BE LIVE SO I CAN MAKE SURE IT'S ON NATION WIDE."	Action Taken	r u ge	19
	03/01/93	22:24	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: "I COUGHED AND I'M BLEEDING AGAINWHEN YOU HAVE A HOLD IN FRONT AND A HOLD IN BACKJOSH AND JAMIE WILL BE COMING OUT."			
	03/01/93	22:28	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	"HOW MUCH DOES AIR TIME COSTI'LL PAY FOR IT."			
	03/01/93	22:30	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RESPONDING TO AN ASSUMPTION OF ALL COMING OUT SAFELY, DAVID, "NOT AN ASSUMPTION, IT'S A FACT."			
	03/01/93	22:34	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: "THE KIDS WILL BE OUT IN A FEW MINUTES."			
21	03/01/93	23:05	W. VINCENT	N	2 CHILDREN FROM COMPOUND RELEASED, JAMIE, JOSHUA. JAMIE 9 YEARS OLD (INVALID) JOSHUA 7 YEARS OLD. CHILDREN ARE ENROUTE TO NEGOTIATOR COMMAND POST.	TRY TO LOCATE D ATTENDING JAMIE-NEGOTIATO ASK H/T FOR THI	RS WILL	
	03/01/93	23:20	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE "HE'S ASLEEP" "I THOUGHT I SAW SOME EQUIPMENT BY			
	03/01/93	23:20	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE "HE'S ASLEEP" "I THOUGHT I SAW SOME EQUIPMENT BY	•		
	03/01/93	23:26	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE: "WE HAVE A NURSE WHO SAYS ITS BEST TO LET DAVID SLEEP" "REBUILD STRENGTH" "CAN WE WAIT FOR AN HOUR" "DAVID'S ASLEEP SO HE DIDN'T SAY WHO HE WANTED TO LET OUT. I'LL HAVE TWO READY WHEN DAVID WAKES UP.			
	03/01/93	23:26	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE: "WE HAVE A NURSE WHO SAYS ITS BEST TO LET DAVID SLEEP" "REBUILD STRENGTH" "CAN WE WAIT FOR AN HOUR" "DAVID'S ASLEEP SO HE DIDN'T SAY WHO HE WANTED TO LET OUT. I'LL HAVE TWO READY WHEN DAVID WAKES UP.	·		
20	03/01/93	23:50	W. VINCENT	N	MAJOR DEMAND/CONCESSION- DAVID ADVISES EVERYONE WILL COME OUT SAFELY IF HE CAN REVEAL A COUPLE OF TAPES ON THE RADIO.	THIS DEAL IS BE CONSIDERED AND WORKED OUT. SE	DETAILS	

				Lead	
Event #	Date	<u> Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative
	03/02/93	0:26	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RACHEL ANSWERS REF. DAVID "LOOKS LIKE HE'S OK, LOOKS LIKE HE'S SLEEPING."
	03/02/93	0:28	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID-WHAT IS SUBSIDIARY STATION OF CHRISTIAN NETWORK.
	03/02/93	0:35	NEGOTIATION LOG	H	DAVID-RELEASED-LAHARA, RENEE, ANGELICA, CRYSTAL, TAMARAY, LANDON, JAKE, BRIAN, JOSHUA, JAMIE, JANECE, PATRON, CHRISSEY, SCOTT, (REPEATED BRIAN & JAKE).
	03/02/93	0:40	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	LORRAINE SPEAKS TO SON JOSHUA.
	03/02/93	0:44	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: NEED APPROXIMATELY 150' PHONE CORD.
	03/02/93	0:45	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RESPONDING TO ARE YOU PREPARING STEVE TO TAKE OVER-DAVID-LENGTHLY SERMON ON REVELATIONS.
	03/02/93	0:55	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: "I WILL TELL EVERYONE WHAT OUR NEGOTIATIONS AND WHEN OUR WORK IS DONE, NO ONE NEEDS TO DIE."
	03/02/93	0:57	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: "TWO PLANS, GOD ALWAYS GIVES TWO WAYS OUT."
	03/02/93	1:06	NEGOTIATION LOG	- N	DAVID: "PSALMS 4 WILL TELL YOU WHO I AM."
	03/02/93	1:10	NEGOTIATION LOG	ĸ	DAVID: "CAN WE WAIT TILL 06:00." (FOR CALLBACK)
	03/02/93	1:12	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: "I'M GONNA EAT SOME CHICKEN SOUP. HERE'S THE DEALYOU PUT OUT THIS BROADCAST, AND WE'LL ALL COME OUT." "I'LL SEND TOW MORE OUT AS A SHOW OF GOOD FAITH."
	03/02/93	1:13	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	"I FEEL HUCH BETTER SINCE YOU'RE DOING THIS FOR ME." "I'M SENDING OUT JOANN & NATALIE" (BOTH AGE 4 & 7 7)"
	03/02/93	1:15	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	"GONNA EAT SOME SOUP-HAVEN'T HAD ANYTHING TO EAT FOR 2 DAYS."
	03/02/93	1:20	activity log	N	2 MORE CHILDREN OUT.
	03/02/93	1:30	activity log	N	STATEMENT STARTED ON RADIO.
	03/02/93	1:48	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE - NO PROBLEMS

Date <u> Time</u> Originator 03/02/93 1:50

OPERATIONS

Event #

25

03/02/93

03/02/93

1:53

2:34

<u>Set</u> Narrative Action Taken NONE

CHRISTIAN BROADCAST NETWORK AND KRLD DALLAS RADIO STATION AGREE TO BROADCAST VERNON HOWELL TAPE. FAX TO ASAC MARQUEZ (817) 799-5211, MEMO TO SAC SAN ANTONIO (898-SA-38851)P FROM SSA WILLIE T. HULON, SUBJECT: WACHUR, MAJOR CASE, NUMBER 80 AFO (B) FIREARMS ACT, OO: SA AT APPROXIMATELY 1:00 A.M., ON 3/2/93, RADIO STATION KRLD DALLAS, TX, WAS TELEPHONICALLY CONTACTED RE BROADCASTING A TAPE RECORDED ANNOUNCEMENT PREPARED BY VERNON HOWELL. JOE INTERRANTE, NEWS EDITOR KRLD, ADVISED THAT THEY WOULD COOPERATE IN ANY WAY POSSIBLE. MR. INTERRANTE ADVISED THAT RICK ERICKSON, NEWS DIRECTOR KRLD, IS AT THE LEXINGTON HOTEL, ROOM 327, (817) 754-1266, CAN BROADCAST THE MESSAGE FROM WACO, TX. MR. INTERRANTE ADVISEDTHAT SHE WILL CONTACT ERICKSON AND LET HIM KNOW THAT ASAC MARQUEZ WILL CONTACT HIM. RICK ERICKSON, CHARLIE SERAFIR (214) 263-3283. MEMO TO SAC, SAN ANTONIO (898-SA-38851)P 3/2/93, FROM SA CURTIS L. HUNT, SUBJ: WACHUR; MAJOR CASE NUMBER 80, AFO (B); FIREARMS ACT OO:SA, ON 3/2/93, GARY NICE, PHOENIX, ARIZONA, TEL. #602-946-3370, BUSINESS NO 1-800-950-2428, BUSINESS DAY 7:30 A.M. MST. 1:00 P.M. PROGRAM HOWEVER, GO ON AIR EARLIER IF NECESSARY, SWISS AMERICA. 1-800-289-2646. ADVISED THAT HE IS THE PRODUCER FOR THE TELEVISION SHOW OF CRAIG SMITH OF THE CHRISTIAN BROADCASTING NETWORK. NICE ADVISED THAT A TAPE OF VERNON HOWELL'S MESSAGE COULD BE PLAYED ON CRAIG SMITH'S SHOW WHICH IS RON ON THE CHRISTIAN BROADCASTING NETWORK FROM 10:00 A.M. - 3:00 P.M. CENTRAL TIME, ON 3/2/93. FAX TO WACO CP 3/2/93.

03/02/93 NEGOTIATION LOG 2:29 N

NEGOTIATION LOG

activity log

STRETCHER IN HAND, STEVE AND GREG HEADING BACK.

SCOTT SONOBE, FATHER OF ANGELICA AND CRYSTAL ANSWERS AND ASKS ABOUT HIS KID. THERESA NEBREGNA: "ARE YOU WITH OTHER CHILDREN?" MARGARITA: MOTHER OF JOANNA, "TELL YOUR SISTERS ABOUT YOUR DADDY, DAVID KORESH."

SCOTT, "YOU GOTTA PLAY IT FIRST" (BEFORE WE COME OUT) DAVID THROUGH SCOTT, "YOU PLAAY IT NATIONAL, AND WE'LL COME OUT."

5				Lead			Page	i
Event #	Date	<u> Iime</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative .	Action Taken		
	03/02/93	2:38	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID, MON THE NEWS, ONE OF THE SWAT TEAM OFFICERS SAID HE SHOT ME TWICE. IN RESPONSE TO HEALTH SERMON. "WE'VE BEEN USING SHEETS TO STOP BLEEDING." "IF I DON'T LAUGH OR COUGH IT STOPS BLEEDING." "I NEVER THOUGHT ABOUT THAT" (REFERENCE BLOOD PRESSURE).	nex (o) (a.e.)		
	03/02/93	3:00	ACTIVITY LOG	N	ELVIS LIVESI			
	03/02/93	3:10	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	SCOTT ANSWERS PUT NURSE JULIAN MATTHEW (7) ON PHONE, "BP 85/40 PULSE 60, TEMP NORMAL, DRINKING & PASSING WATER OK."			
	03/02/93	3:13	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RESPONDING TO QUESTION ABOUT KIDS NOT EXPECTING-SERMON.			
	03/02/93	3:24	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	"WE REALIZE THERE HAS TO BE EXTENSIVE RESEARCH" "THERE HAS TO BE THE DECEASEMENT OF OFFICERS ANSWERED TO."			
	03/02/93	3:26	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RESPONDING TO MOTHER'S STATEMENT ABOUT THE OTHER SIDE PROBABLY MADE BEFORE WE MADE THIS ARRANGEMENT.			
	03/02/93	3:29	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: "ME'VE BEEN LETTING THEM OUT LITTLE BY LITTLE TO SEE YOUR REACTION."			
	03/02/93	3:35	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	"I KNOW I'M IN TROUBLE WHEN I GIVE MYSELF UP TO YOU."			
	03/02/93	3:37	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	"WHEN SOMEONE ELSE HOLDS THE CARDS I'LL FOLD." NEED TO READJUST MYSELF & GET BUSY ON THIS TAPE." "CALL ME ABOUT 06:00."	٠		
63	03/02/93	3:40	C.P.	N	BOMB THREAT TO LAW ENFORCEMENT CLEARING MT. CARMEL. CATHRYN MILLER RECEPTIONIST, CHANNEL 10, WACO STATION, ADVISED THAT THEY RECEIVED AN ANONYMOUS CALL FROM A MALE WITH A SOFT VOICE STATING THAT MT. CARMEL IS WIRED TO EXPLODE WHEN THE SEARCH TEAM ATTEMPTS TO CLEAR THE BUILDING.	ADVISED SAC JAM NEGOTIATIONS BR AND HRT T.O.C.	-	
	03/02/93	4:39	activity log	N	TWO MORE KIDS RELEASED AND ON WAY TO ATF CP.			
	03/02/93	4:55	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RITA - DAVID AGREES TO PREAMBLE. "WHEN TAPE IS PLAYED WE'LL SEND OUT THE REST OF THE CHILDREN AND WOMENMAKE SURE I'S IN PRIME TIME."			

				Lead		Page 2
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Andr I
	03/02/93	5:20	NEGOTIATION LOG	H	DAVID, "CHILDREN LIKE HOSTAGES BECAUSE THEY ARE TOO YOUNG TO MAKE DECISIONS. IF I WANTED TO COMMIT SUICIDE I WOULD HAVE ALREADY DONE IT."	Action Taken
	03/02/93	5:26	activity log	H	"DAVID" HAS SAID THAT ALL WOMEN AND CHILDREN WILL BE OUT TONIGHT.	
	03/02/93	5:34	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID, "WILLING TO COME OUT & BE JUDGED BY YOUR LAW."	
	03/02/93	5:45	activity log	M	SUBJECT ADVISES NEXT CHILDREN TO BE RELEASED ARE JAKE SCHROEDER (AGE 9) AND BRIAN SCHROEDER (AGE 3) TO BE RELEASED SOON. SA CP CALLING KRLD TO REQUEST MESSAGE TO BE PLAYED AGAIN. CHARLIE SAFRIN AT RADIO STATION TO HANDLE.	
	03/02/93	5:55	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID, "THAT'S WHEN WE'RE COMING OUT" (11 OR 12) "GONNA HAVE 2 WOMEN & 2 CHILDREN FOR YOU."	
19	03/02/93	6:00	ASAC MARQUEZ	N .	UPDATED ROSTER. PLEASE PROVIDE UPDATED ROSTER OF ALL PERSONNEL ON SPECIAL.	DIRECTORY AND FUNCTIONS LIST TO BE PREPARED BY RST
	03/02/93	6:15	activity log	N	VIRGIL TEETER, KWIX TV, 776-3242, HAS AN AUDIO CASSETT TAPE OF INDIVIDUAL WHO HAS INFORMATION ON PACKAGES COMPOUND HAS RECEIVED. WEAPONS INFO.	,
	03/02/93	7:00	activity log	N	S AGREED TO RELEASED 2 CHILDREN AND 2 WOMEN THIS MORNING - ALSO MEDIA TAPE.	
	03/02/93	7:01	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	FIRST CALL-DAVID-STILL WORKING ON TAPE-AGREES TO RELEASE 2 CHILDREN & 2 ADULTS.	
27	03/02/93	7:02	H.N. CELL	N	DAVID HAS AGREED TO RELEASE 2 KIDS 2 WOMEN TIMETABLE - THIS MORNING. PREPARING MEDIA TAPE TO BE BROUGHT OUT.	INFO. NOTED - MEDIA OUTLETS CONTACTED.
	03/02/93	7:15	activity log	N	HRT AND SWAT LEAVE FBI CP TO SURROUND COMPOUND PERIMETER.	•
	03/02/93	7:58	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE CALLS-CHILDREN READY TO COME OUT. SONYA DRIVING-DANIEL (CHILD) KATHERIN (ADULT), KENNEY (CHILD), MARGARET (ADULT) [TWO CALLS GOING.]	

				Lead		Page 2
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative	Antin Takan
	03/02/93	8:01	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CALL W/ DAVID - (LINE 1)	Action Taken
	03/02/93	8:02	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	TALKING W/ WAYNE - (LINE 2)	,
	03/02/93	8:05	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID-TAPE 1 HOUR LONG. TAPE WENT WITH ADULTS.	
	03/02/93	8:09	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID-READY-CONCERNED ABOUT GAS IN CAR.	
	03/02/93	8:10	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ADULTS/CHILDREN LEAVING IN RED HONDA FROM COMPOUND.	
43	03/02/93	8:11	N.N. CELL	N	TWO ELDERLY FEMALES & 2 KIDS RELEASED. SONJA - BF DRIVER TO RETURN. KIMBERLY (4), DANIEL MARTIN (6), MARGARET LAWSON (70S), KATHERINE MATTESON (70S), DRIVING OUT AS OF 8:11 AM. INFO.	
29	03/02/93	8:11	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATIONS	N	TWO ELDERLY FEMALES AND 2 KIDS RELEASED. SONJA BF DRIVER TO RETURN. KIMBERLY (4) DANIEL MARTIN (6) MARGARET LAWSON (70'S) KATHERINE MATTESON (70'S) DRIVING OUT AS OF 8:11 A.M.	INFO. IN ATF CUSTODY AT 8:30 A.M.
	03/02/93	8:15	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	VEHICLE MOVING OUT-2 ADULTS, 2 CHILDREN.	
	03/02/93	8:15	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID ON LINE-JOKING ABOUT HIS ATTORNEY IN '88 TRIAL. DAVID, "I'M "EXONERATED" OVER HAVING ALL OF THIS TAKE PLACE."	
	03/02/93	8:17	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID BEGINS DISCUSSING SURRENDER PROCESS-WANTS TO KNOW STATUS OF 2 WOMEN & CHILDREN LEAVING-HE DOES NOT WANT THEM HANDCUFFED.	
	03/02/93	8:22	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C.P. WILL CALL DAVID WHEN WOMEN & KIDS GET HERE-DAVID GOING TO NAP AND REST UP.	
	03/02/93	8:23	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CONTACT CUT OFF.	
28	03/02/93	8:28	H.M.	N	INITIAL INFO. FROM RELEASED ADULTS- "SEVERAL PEOPLE INJURED SEVERAL BODIES (10)". DETAILED INTERVIEWS PENDING W/ C/A & H.N.'S.	' INFO. NOTED. (?MU?)

				Lead		
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/02/93	8:30	activity log	N	2 WOMEN (70S) AND 2 CHILDREN (4 & 6) RELEASED (18 CHILDREN).	Action Taken
	03/02/93	8:59	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	FEMALE ANSWERS (RACHEL) - DAVID & STEVE ARE SLEEPING. HENRY TELLS RACHEL - KIDS O.K.	
	03/02/93	9:03	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RACHEL SAYS KIDS MON SHEILA IS COMING TO PHONE.	
	03/02/93	9:03	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	SHEILA ON LINE - SHE'S DOING FINE [WAINTING FOR KIDS TO COME INTO C.P.]	
	03/02/93	9:04	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	KIDS ENTER C.P.	
	03/02/93	9:05	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	KIDS ON LINE WITH SHEILA BOTH SPEAK TO HER AND SAY THEY'RE OK	
	03/02/93	9:07	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	SHEILA'S STILL ON LINE - WONDERS IF KIDS ARE AT AIRPORT AND WHERE THEY'RE GOING (SHE'S TOLD SITUATION)	
	03/02/93	9:09	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	INJURIES? OF PEOPLE? SHIELA IS EVASIVE "SHOULDN'T ANSWER."	
	03/02/93	9:11	NEGOTIATION LOG	~ N	CONTACT CUT OFF	
	03/02/93	9:20	activity log	N	MARK VUKELICH, RAPID CITY, SOUTH DAKOTA RA, ADVISED HE HAS A CONCERNED PARENT CALLED AND WANTED TO KNOW IF HIS CHILDREN WERE IN THIS COMPOUND. NOTE: HIS CHILDREN, SCOTT AND JAKE MABB AND OTHER ASSOC. BRIAN SCHRODER WERE RELEASED.	•
39	03/02/93	9:30	SSRA SAGE H.N.	N	SSRA SAGE TELCAL TO MR CRAIG SMITH, CBN. WILL TO AIR DAVID KORESH "UNEDITED" MESSAGE ON NATIONAL NETWORK HE AGREES IN ADVANCE TO COMPLY WITH OUR SURRENDER PLAN. MR. SMITH HAS AGREED TO PLAY, UNEDITED, THE TAPED MESSAGE OF D.K. ON THE CHRISTIAN BROADCASTING NETWORK NATIONWIDE. THEY WILL DO THIS ONLY IF D.K. AGREES IN ADVANCE TO IMMEDIATELY COMPLY WITH THE SURRENDER PLAN OF LAW ENFORCEMENT. SSRA SAGE WILL CONTINUE TO COORDINATE WITH CBN - NATIONAL C/O MR. CRAIG SMITH (602) 953-6006, CBN - WACO KBBW C/O MR. STEVE WILLIAMS (817) 757-1011/ 11TH AND WAHSINTON.	٠.

...

ί

_				Lead				Page 26
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Acti	on Taker	
91	03/02/93	9:47	H.N. CELL	N	CONVERSATION RE-INITITATED WITH STEVE. STEVE CONTACTED AND NEGOTIATION RE-INITIATED. CONVERSATION REGARIDNG SURRENDER PLAN. (S) CLAIMS TAHT EVERYONE WAS READY TO GO AS PLANNED. DAVID ADVISED THAT HE WANTED PRAY. (S) CONVINCED THAT HE D.K. WAS DEVINELY INSPIRED. HE KNOWS WE ARE ANXIOUS TO GET ON WITH RELEASE. "PEOPLE ARE STILL PREPARED TO LEAVE." STEVE CONTINUES TO TALK IN CIRCLES - APPEARS TO INSULATE DAVID. DAVID IS STILL WATING FOR A "MESSAGE FROM GOD" ASKING ABOUT POSSIBILITY FOR TELEPHONE BEING BROUGHT IN. STEVE SAYS "I'M EMBRASSED" THAT WE DIDN'T FOLLOW THROUGH. CHANNELS OPEN - H.N.CONTINUING.	ne (MI TOPS	
42	03/02/93	9:50	SA DOLAN HOFFMAN-H.N.	N	MARGARET K. LAWSON, (ASIAN F 75 YRS OLD) RELEASED 08:13 3/2/93; INTERVIEWED, DAVID PROBABLY WILLING TO HAVE PEACEFUL SOLUTION. HOWEVER, MOULD NOT BE SURPRISED IF FOLLOWERS WERE WILLING TO FOLLOW DAVID IN DEATH IF HE DIES FROM WOUNDS. LAWSON SAID APPROX 100 PEOPLE IN COMPOUND; HALF MALES + HALF FEMALES. DAVID LOOKS VERY ILL POSSIBLY NEAR DEATH. NO AWARE OF EXPLOSIVES OR BOOBY TRAPS. ALL MEN SEEMED TO HAVE WEAPONS-LARGE ONES/SHALL ONES. KNOWS OF ONLY ONE DEATH-TWO YEAR OLD CHILD SHOT. THINKS ALL ARE WILLING TO COME OUT PEACEFULLY.	FYI	NOTED.,	(714.27)
40	03/02/93	9:50	SA JOHN DOLAN H.N.	k	CATHERINE M'LISS MATTESON (W/F, 77 YRS OLD) RELEASED 08:13, 3/2/93 INTERVIEWED. DAVID + OTHERS AGREEABLE TO PEACEFUL RESOLUTION. ESTIMATES 30 MEN, 30 MONEN 30 CHILDREN REMAIN INSIDE. MATTESON ADVISED DAVID GAVE HER TAPE TO BE BROUGHT OUT. SHE SAID THERE WERE 30 MEN, 30 MOMEN, 30 CHILDREN REMAINING. UNAWARE OF ANY BOOBY TRAPS, EXPLOSIVE DEVICES. DAVID + OTHERS MANT PEACEFUL RESOLUTION. NO TALK OF MASS SUICIDE. LOTS OF FOOD INSIDE AS WELL AS PORTABLE PROPANE HEATERS MATTESON ONLY AWARE OF DAVID + SCOTT INJURED. SCOTT'S INJURY TO HAND. DAVID MOUNDED IN ARM + OTHER UNKNOWN LOCATION.	INFO	MOTED.	(7MU?)

Event #	<u>Date</u> 03/02/93	<u> Time</u> 9:50	Originator	Lead <u>Set</u>	Marrative	rage 2
••	03/02/93	7: 50	DONALD P. YOUNGBLOOD	N	YOUNGBLOOD IS A P.I. WHO DOES A GREAT DEAL OF WORK FOR COURT APPOINTED ATTORNEYS. HAS WORKED WITH WAYNE MARTIN FOR APPROXIMATELY 4 YEARS. BELIEVES MARTIN WOULD TALK WITH AND LISTEN TO HIM. BELIEVES THEY ARE FRIENDS. PEACE OFFICER FOR 10 YEARS AND P.I. FOR 14 YEARS. WOULD BE VERY WILLING TO HELP IF NECESSARY.	
45	03/02/93	10:52	OPR CHIEF	N	CHILDREN RELEASED: 2/28 (1) ANGELICA SONOBE, 6 YRS; FLORACITA & SCOTT SONOBE; (2) CRYSTAL SONOBE, 3 YRS; FLORACITA & SCOTT SONOBE. 2/28 (3) RENE FAGAN (FAGGIN); EVETTE & LIVINGSTONE FAGAN; *(4) NEHARAH FAGAN; EVETTE & LIVINGSTON FAGAN; 2/28 (5) LANDON WENDEL, 2 YRS; JAYDEAN & MARK WENDEL; (6) TAMARAE WENDEL; JAYDEAN & MARK WENDEL; 3/1 (7) JAUNESSA WENDEL, 7 YRS.; JAYDEAN & MARK WENDEL; (8) PATRON WENDEL, INFANT; JAYDEAN & MARK WENDEL; 3/1 (9) CHRISSY, 7 YRS; KATHRYN SCHROEDER; (10) SCOTT MABLE, 11 YRS; KATHRYN SCHROEDER; 3/1 (11) JAKE MABLE, KATHRYN SCHROEDER; (12) BRIAN SCHROEDER; KATHRYN SCHROEDER. *(HHS BILL WILLIAMS) 799-1046 CP (ATF)	
78	03/02/93	11:00	NEGOT LATORS	N	SPOKE TO STEVEN SCHNEIDER WHO GAVE INFO RE BLOOD PRESSURE AND PULSE OF DAVID. SAID THEY WILL CONTINUE TO MAINT. SAID EVERYTHING LOOKS GOOD. SAID DAVID MAS PRAYING AND HEARD A VOICE TELLING HIM TO WAIT. STEVE WAS ASKED TO CONTINUE MONTORING DAVIDS CONDITION. STEVEN WANTS TO KNOW STATUS OF 3 MEN BOB, MIKE AND DELROY WAS ASKED IF SOME CHILDREN COULD BE RELEASED TOLD NOT AT THIS TIME. DON'T GIVE THEM ANY INFO RE THESE INDIVIDUALS UNLESS THEY AGREE TO RELEASE OTHER INDIVIDUALS.	PLEASE SORT BY SUBJECTS HEALTH AND KEEP A RUNNING TAB FOR SAC JAMAR.
	03/02/93	11:02	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C.P. ATTEMPTS TO CONTACT DAVID (OR ANYONE) - NEGATIVE RESULTS	
	03/02/93	11:05	activity log	N	TWO CHILDREN RELEASED.	
	03/02/93	11:10	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	GREG CONTACTED (OTHER LINE)	·.
	03/02/93	11:11	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CONTACT CUT OFF (PHONE PROBS)	
	03/02/93	11:12	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	ATTEMPT TO DAVID - NEGATIVE	

				Lead		
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	<u>Narrative</u>	Action Taken
	03/02/93	11:15	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	GREG CONTACTED - SAYS MAIN PHONE NOT RINGING	VETTON THICK
	03/02/93	11:22	NEGOTIATION LOG	H	WAYNE'S PHONE LINE RINGS: GREG ON LINE: PHONE PLUGGED IN SHOULD BE NO PROBLEM	
	03/02/93	11:24	NEGOTIATION LOG	H	DAVID ON LINE: DAVID: HENRY'S A GOOD GUY" C.P. ADVISING DAVID OF RADIO STATIONS LEGAL/ MORAL CONCERNSC.P. READS PEAMBLE TO DAVID. DAVID: THAT'S THE AGREEMENT WE MADE, 11'S ON THE TAPE AT THE END.	
	03/02/93	11:25	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	GREG SAYS PHONE SHOULD BE OK.	
	03/02/93	11:27	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C. P. RE-READS PREAMBLE DAVID EADS BACK PREAMBLE (WHILE RACHEL TRANSCRIBES) C.P.; ARE WE GOING TO DO? DAVID: "YES"	
46	03/02/93	11:27	H.N.	N	DAVID IS READ PREAMBLE TO HIS RECORDED MESSAGE. HE AGREES TO WORDING. H.N. RECORDS HIS PREAMBLE FOR RADIO BROADCAST. FYI.	
	03/02/93	11:30	NEGOTIATION LOG	. N	C. P. WANTS TO RECORD DAVID READING PREAMBLE. DAVID; PRACTICES READING PREAMBLE TO BE RECORDED.	
	03/02/93	11:31	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID READS PREAMBLE (C. P. RECORDS)	•
	03/02/93	11:33	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	KBVW WILL BROADCAST. C.P. HOW MANY INJURED? DAVID: "I'LL GIVE THAT OUT AFTER THID IS ALL DONE." C.P. SUGGESTS DAVID LEAD THE WAY OUT. DAVID: "I DON'T KNOW IF I CAN." DAVID: "BRING IN A STRETCHER." DAVID: "PEOPLE STAY HERE BECAUSE OF TRUTH, NOT ME".	
	03/02/93	11:33	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: "WHAT HAPPENED TO KRLD?"	
	03/02/93	11:37	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: "OVER 20 CHILDREN REMAINING, 40-50 WOMEN, 45-50 MEN, OVER 150 TOTAL.	·,
	03/02/93	11:38	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID ONLY ONE WHO CAN'T WALK	
43	03/02/93	11:39	H. N. TEAM LEADER	N	DAVID SAID REMAINING PEOPLE AS FOLLOWS: 20 CHILDREN, 40 - 50 WC 4EN, 45 - 50 MEN; OVER 150 TOTAL -	INFO

					Lead			rage	29
Ever	nt #	Date	<u> Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	<u>Narrative</u>	A-41 1		
		03/02/93	11:39	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: "RACHEL, WHAT WAS MY LAST BLOOD PRESSURE CHECK (90/40)"	Action Taken		
		03/02/93	11:40	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: "SAYS OFFICER SAID HE SHOT ME TWICE."			
		03/02/93	11:41	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C. P. : TAPE GOING TO KRLD AND CBN (KBVN)			
		03/02/93	11:42	NEGOTIATION LOG	H	DAVID: TRIED TO KEEP MESSAGE SHORT			
		03/02/93	11:43	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID ASKS RACHEL TO GET A HEAD COUNT. WOUNDED: 1 GUY GRAZED LEG, 1, GUY GRAZED ARM. D.K.: WRIST, LOWER AB. DAVID: THINKS PELVIS IS BROKEN.			
		03/02/93	11:44	NEGOTIATION LOG	W	DAVID: SERMON			
	47	03/02/93	11:45	H.M. CELL	N S	D.K. HAS AGREED TO COME OUT IN COMPLIANCE WITH OUR (HRT) INSTRUCTIONS. DAVID KORESH (HOWELL) AHS AGREED TO COME OUT FIRST; DELIVERY OF STRETCHERS; COME OUT WITH SINGULARLY WITH CHILDREN COMING OUT WITH COMPANY OF ONE FEMALE. SPACING IN TIME WILL BE ADDRESSED AGAIN & SEPERATELY DK CALLING BACK WITH SPECIFIC HEAD COUNT. INFO H.N. BELIEVES WITH HIGH DEGREE OF CONFIDENCE THAT DAVID FULLY CONTENDS TO COMPLY WITH THE SURRENDER PLAN.			
		03/02/93	11:45	activity log	N	S AGREES TO SURRENDER W/PLAYING OF TAPE, DELIVERY OF STRETCHERS. WILL CALL BACK WITH LEAD COUNT.			
)		03/02/93	11:45	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	GIRLS IN COMPOUND NOT RUSTFUL OF L.E.			
		03/02/93	11:45	NEGOTIATION LOG	H	DAVID SAYS HE HEARD SHOT A GUY IN COMPOUND ACCIDENTLALLY DISCHARGED.			
		03/02/93	11:46	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID: "PEOPLE IN COMPOUND NOT SLEAZY, BUT EDUCATED SMART"			
		03/02/93	11:49	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CONTACT CUT OFF.	·.		
	54	03/02/93	11:57	sioc	N	DUPLICATE OF DOCUMENT 51 (SEE 51 AND WP DOC.51).	PROVIDED TO SAC SSA KIRKPATRICK		Y

SSA KILPATRICK.

INFO

PROVIDED TO SAC JAMAR BY

SIOC ADVISED & WACO PO & HILLCREST HOSPITAL ADVISED 1300.

				Lead	
Event #	<u>Date</u>	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative
51	03/02/93	11:57	\$10C	N	SEE WORDPERFECT DOCUMENT EVENTS1
	03/02/93	12:39	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	43 MEN; RACHEL: 47 WOMEN, 20 CHILDREN
49	03/02/93	12:40	H.N. TEAM LEADER	N	CONTACT WITH CBN EXECUTIVES HAVE CONFIRMED D.K. TPAE WILL ARI AT 1:30 ON WACO STATION AND NATINALLLY. TAPE ALSO TO BE AIRED ON DALLAS NEWS STATION. CONTACT WITH CBN EXECUTIVES CONFIRMED THAT THEY WILL ARI DK'S TAPE NATIONALLY AT 1:30 PM - WACO AFFILIATE WILL HANDLE LOCALLY. A COPY OF THE DK TAPE HAS BEEN PROVIDED TO WACO - KBBW - AM 1010 A COPY OF THIS TAPE HAS ALSO BEEN PROVIDED TO KRLD 1080 FOR SIMULTANEOUS BROADCASTING.
48	03/02/93	12:40	H. N. TEAM LEADER	N	43 MEN, 47 WOMEN, 20 CHILDREN, INSIDE ACCORDING TO RACHAEL (DAVID'S WIFE). RACHAEL PROVIDED FOLLOWING "HEAD COUNT". 43 MEN 47 WOMEN 20 CHILDREN = 110 <only -="" 1="" all="" ambulatory="" can="" else="" out="" person="" walk=""></only>
	03/02/93	12:41	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RACHEL: SOUNDS GOOD
	03/02/93	12:42	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RACHEL ADVISING PEOPLE IN COMPOUND. C.P. "ANY INFANTS?" RACHEL: " NOT SURE, SHE'LL GET BACK.
	03/02/93	12:44	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C.P. RADIO TO BROADCAST SOON AFTER 1:00 PM. SHOOTING FOR 1:30 KBVW 1010 A.M. AND KRLD 1080.
	03/02/93	12:48	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C.P.: VEHICLES MOVING WITHIN 5 MINUTES. RACHEL: O.K.
	03/02/93	12:49	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RACHEL: KIDS ARE CYRUS, STARR.
	03/02/93	12:50	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	C.P. ADVISES RACHEL: 4 BUSES WITH BULLET PROOF VEHICLES WILL MOVE TO WITHIN WALKING DISTANCE A LITTLE BEYOND DRIVEWAY.
	03/02/93	12:52	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CYRUS ON LINE. GENERAL CHIT CHAT. HE DOESN'T EAT PIGS.
	03/02/93	12:54	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID ON LINE. DAVID: "WANTS TO MAKE SURE ALL GUYS ARE NOTIFIED SOME ARE JITTERY.

			•	Lead	
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative
	03/02/93	12:55	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RACHEL ON LINE - OFF.
	03/02/93	12:57	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	CYRUS ON LINE - JUST TALKING.
	03/02/93	13:02	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RACHEL ON LINE. THEY'RE LOOKING FOR STATION.
	03/02/93	13:09	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RACHEL: EVERYONE KNOWS - JUST DOUBLE CHECKING.
	03/02/93	13:09	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STAR ON LINE.
	03/02/93	13:10	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	NICOLE ON LINE - CHIT CHAT
52	03/02/93	13:20	H.N. CELL	M	DK. HAS AGREED TO MOVEMENT OF APC TO THE IMMEDIATE FRONT OF THE COMPOUND TO DROP DFF STRETCHER. SHOULD HELP DEFUSE "THREAT LEVEL" OF INTRODUCTION OF BRADLEY FIGHTING VEHICLE.
	03/02/93	13:20	activity log	N	TWO MORE CHILDREN OUT.
	03/02/93	13:21	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID ON LINE - HE'S IN PAIN, - WANTS TO GET THIS THING GOING "INCH BY INCH" "GO CARTS AND MOTORCYCLES BELONG TO CHILDREN."
	03/02/93	13:21	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID ON LINE - HE'S IN PAIN, - WANTS TO GET THIS THING GOING "INCH BY INCH" "GO CARTS AND MOTORCYCLES BELONG TO CHILDREN."
	03/02/93	13:23	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	INSURING ALL OF HIS PEOPLE KNOW WHAT'S UP - WILL BE BACK. DAVID OFF.
	03/02/93	13:24	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	RACHEL AND STAR ON LINE - CHIT CHAT.
	03/02/93	13:30	ACTIVITY LOG	N	STATEMENT STARTED ON RADIO.
	03/02/93	13:30	activity log	N	STATEMENT STARTED ON RADIO.

Acti	an	Taken
75.	4	IGKEII

				Lead	
Event #	Date	<u> </u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative
53	03/02/93	13:30	SA ROBERT RIVERA	W	DPS INTELLIGENCE SECTION, RECEIVED DATA FROM SOURCE, THAT HAS KNOWLEDGE OF MERCURY SWITCHES & PLASTIC EXPLOSIVES TO BE PLACED ON DOORS AND WINDOWS OF "THE COMPOUND IN MACO." CAROLYN WEIR - DPS INTELLIGENCE AGENT, CONTACTED CP. WEIR ADVISE THAT HER LAW ENFORCEMENT CONTACT HAD A SOURCE WHICH KNEW OF AN INDIVIDUAL THAT SOLD TO "THE COUMPOUND IN MACO" MERCURY SWITCHES AND PLASTIC EXPLOSIVES TO BE APPLIED TO DOOR AND WINDOWS, AS WELL AS AMMUNITION AND 2 NIGHT VISION SCOPES SOURCE ALSO EXPLAINED THAT THERE EXISTED A "BUNKER TO LEFT OF THE MAIN BLDG (IN A SMALL BLDG) WITH A TUNNEL LEADING TO MAIN BLDG AND THAT THERE WAS ANOTHER BUNKER BEHIND A BLACK TOWER. WEIR FELT THAT HER LAW ENFORCEMENT CONTACT WAS CREDIBLE, HOWEVER, WOULD NOT DISCLOSE IDENTITY OF SOURCE.
	03/02/93	13:32	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	TAPE STARTS OVER RADIO. RACHEL ON LINE.
	03/02/93	13:45	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	THEY'RE SENDING TWO GUYS OUT TO STRETCHER.
58	03/02/93	13:53	H.N. CELL	N S	STRETCHER PICKED UP AND BROUGHT INSIDE. STEVE AND GREG WENT OUTSIDE, PICKED UP STRETCHER AND BROUGHT IT INSIDE. INFO.
57	03/02/93	13:54	H.M. CELL	H	STRETCHER HAS BEEN DELIVERED AND REMOVED INTO THE DK RESIDENCE. ALSO, THE DK LOCATION HAS CONFIRMED THAT THE "APC" (BRADLEY) IS SHOWCASED OUTSIDE OF THE FRONT WINDOW OF THE LOCATION. STEVE HAS AUTHORIZED MOVEMENT OF BUSES WITH DK CONCURRANCE.
	03/02/93	13:57	activity log	N	STEVE ON LINE. CP: 4 BUSES TO MOVE IN (AND ESCORTING VEHICLES). STEVE: DAVID TO BE CARRIED OUT.
	03/02/93	14:00	activity log	N	CONTACT CUT OFF.
	03/02/93	14:06	activity log	N	RACHEL ON LINE. WENT TO GET STEVE.
	03/02/93	14:10	activity log	N	STEVE ON LINE. STEVE: TAKE DAVID AND SOME WOMEN AND KIDS OUT FIRST.

				Lead		
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set_	Narrative	Antim Takan
	03/02/93	14:14	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	4 GUYS TO CARRY DAVID. STEVE: 4 GUYS WILL CARRY OUT, BUT THEY'RE SCARE AND SHAKING SO STEVE WANTS TO BE ONE OF THE 4.	Action Taken
	03/02/93	14:15	activity log	N	STEVE AGREES TO WAIT BY PHONE. STEVE: WANTS KIDS TO GO WITH DAVID.	
	03/02/93	14:20	activity log	N	CP: 4 GUYS, 6 KIDS STEVE: NO.	
	03/02/93	14:24	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID ON LINE. CP: EXPLAINS LOTISTICS. DAVID AGREES.	
	03/02/93	14:26	activity log	N	CONTACT CUT OFF.	
62	03/02/93	14:30	н.н.	¥	SURRENDER AS OUTLINED. DAVID WILL BE BROUGHT OUT ON A STRETCHER BY 4 MEN AND BROUGHT TO ROAD NEAR BRADLEY AMBULANCE. THESE 4 MALES ALONG W/WOMAN AND CHILDREN W/EXCEPTION 3 WILL WALK TO BUSES AFTER NOTIFIED BY BRADLEY. THEN DAVID AND 3 (THREE) CHILDREN WILL BE PUT ON BRADLEY AMBULANCE. STEVE WILL REMAIN INSIDE COMPOUND ON PHONE TO COORDINATE.	ACCEPT SURRENDER - WITH APPROVAL CIF ART CHOR. NONE - INFO.
	03/02/93	14:30	ACTIVITY LOG	~ N	DAVID HAS AGREED TO BE BROUGHT OUT ON STRETCHER BY 4 MEN TO BRADLEY ALONG WITH SOME WOMEN AND CHILDREN. STEVE WILL REMAIN INSIDE TO COORDINATE ON PHONE.	,
	03/02/93	14:30	activity log	N	DAVID HAS AGREED TO BE BROUGHT OUT ON STRETCHER BY 4 MEN TO BRADLEY ALONG WITH SOME WOMEN & CHILDREN. STEVE WILL REMAIN INSIDE TO COORDINATE ON PHONE.	·
	03/02/93	14:34	activity log	N	STEVE CALLS: TO REVIEW PLAN. CP: GOES OVER PLAN AS STEVE REPEATS TO PEOPLE.	

Event #	Data	Time	Ontabase	Lead	
60	03/02/93	11:ne 14:37	Originator DAVE WILLIAMS (?)	Set N	NOTICE TYPE LIST OF CHILDREN THAT HAVE BEEN RELEASED AND IN THE CARE OF HHS. ELDERLY RELEASES ADDED TO LIST. (LIST FOLLOWS) TO: ANDY CASTER, FROM PAT - CHILDREN'S PROTECTIVE SERVICES. KIDS IN CARE: ANGELICA SONOBE, AGE 6; CRYSTAL SONOBE, AGE 3; RENAE FAGAN, AGE 6, UNITED KINGDOM; NEHARAH FAGAN, AGE 4; TAMARAE WENDEL, AGE 5; LANDON WENDEL, AGE 4; JAUNESSA WENDEL, AGE 8; PATTEON WENDEL, AGE 5 MO.; SCOTT MABB, AGE 11; CHRISTYN MABB, AGE 7; JACOB MABB, AGE 9; BRYAN SCHROEDER, AGE 3; JAMIE MARTIN, AGE 10 - PROFOUNDLY HANDICAPPED; JOSHUA SILVIA, AGE 7; NATALIE HOBEREGA, AGE 11, UNITED KINGDOM; JOAN VAEGA, AGE 7; DANIEL MARTIN, AGE 6; KIMBERLY MARTIN, AGE 4; MARGARET LAMSON, AGE 75; CATHERINE MATTESON, AGE 70
	03/02/93	14:42	activity log	N	STEVE OFF LINE WAITING FOR US TO MAKE ARRANGEMENTS.
	03/02/93	14:47	activity log	M	DAVID ON LINE TRIPLE CONFIRMATION PLAN - OFF.
	03/02/93	14:52	activity log	N	TRUCKS MOVING.
	03/02/93	15:00	activity log	N	ELVIS LIVESI
	03/02/93	15:07	activity log	N	MARGUERITE ON LINE. EVERYONE LINES UP TO SAY BYE. LINE CLEAR.
	03/02/93	15:34	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID ON LINE. GIRLS JITTERY, TOLD TO TELL STEVE TO DO WHATEVER JIM (CP) SAYS AFTER DAVID IS GONE. DAVID DOES IT - OFF LINE.
	03/02/93	15:42	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	GREG ON. "LET THE KIDS BRING PUPPIES" PUPPY NEGOTIATIONS. JIM (CP) WINS PUPPY NEGOTIATIONS.
	03/02/93	15:46	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	DAVID ON LINE - HE'S READY GUYS ARE JITTERY.
	03/02/93	15:47	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE. DAVID READY.
	03/02/93	15:48	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE SAYS 4 OR 5 GUYS REALLY CONCERNING HIM.

STEVE OFF, LINE OPEN.

03/02/93

15:49

NEGOTIATION LOG

Action Taken

FAXED TO SAHO FOR THEIR INFO. (AMC?)

				Lead			rage	35
Event #	Date	<u> Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Andin Wilia		
	03/02/93	15:54	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	MARGARITA SAYS THEY'RE ON THEIR WAY, BUT NOT OUT YET.	Action Taken		— -
	03/02/93	16:00	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	SCOTT ON LINE. SCOTT IS APOLOGETIC, THANKS JIM.			
	03/02/93	16:02	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE: DAVID IN PAIN STEVE OFF.			
	03/02/93	16:04	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	SCOTT ONSTANDING BY (SCOTT INJURED - LEG AND HAND).			
	03/02/93	16:25	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	NO PROGRESS (STEVE IS SICK).			
	03/02/93	16:34	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE CONTACTED ON LINE 2.			
	03/02/93	16:35	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	SCOTT ON LINE 1. APOLOGIES FOR DELAY. OFF LINE. 1			
	03/02/93	16:36	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	(ON LINE 2) WAYNE HASN'T SEEN DAVID FOR 1.5 HRS. (HE'S IN DIFFERENT AREA)			
	03/02/93	16:45	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE'S LINE-ANSWERING MACHINE			
	03/02/93	16:45	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	MAIN LINE-NOBODY ON IT			
	03/02/93	16:48	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	WAYNE'S LINE-BRAD ANSWERS, BRAD: "DAVID IS LEADING GROUP IN PRAYER."			
	03/02/93	16:51	NEGOTIATION LOG	N	BRAD OFF	•		
65	03/02/93	17:35	SAC MARTIN, SAHQ	N	DOUGLAS MARTIN, INSIDE COMPOUND, HAS SPOKEN TO HIS PARENTS ON 3/1 & 3/2 FROM TELE # 817/863-5979. PER UMFO TELECALL TO SAHQ, JOSEPH & HELEN MARTIN, PARENTS OF DOUGLAS MARTIN, B/M, WHO IS INSIDE THE COMPOUND HAVE SPOKEN TO MARTIN ON 3/1 & 2/93 OVER TELE # 817/863-5979. JOS & HELEN MARTIN CAN BE REACHED AT 908/928-9180. ALLEGEDLY, MARTIN "FEAS THE WORST". EVA JACKSON, MAGNOLIA, TEXAS (713)356-6977 HAS ALSO SPOKEN TO MARTIN ON (817)863-5979.	BELL SECURITY A 817-863-5979 L WAYNE MARTIN, A DOUBLE E RANCH TX FBI INSTRUCT SHUTDOWN SERVICE SECURITY COMPLETIONED AT LEVEL S <totally dead=""></totally>	ISTED TO: ATTY, RD WACO IEJ TO CE.	
	03/02/93	17:40	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	SCOTT ON LINE: APOLOGETIC-CHILDREN ARE SCARED FOR DAVID,			

SCOTT WENT TO FIND SOMEONE TO HELP OUR COMMUNICATIONS

WITH DAVID IN OTHER ROOM.

ί

				Lead		Page
Event #	Date	<u> Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Marrative	Action Taken
	03/02/93	17:45	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE ON-PER DAVID: READ PSALMS 2, STEVE STARTS ON BIBLE PHILOSOPHY	DESTAL LONG!
	03/02/93	17:47	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	M	STEVE WANTS TO READ REVELATIONS AND DOES.	
71	03/02/93	17:50	ATF COMMAND POST	N	UNSUB; ALLEGED MEMBER CLAIMED THAT DAVID PUT A MESSAGE OF HIS IMPENDING DEATH HIDDEN IN THE HOUR LONG BROADCAST ON KRLD. THIS INDIVIDUAL CALLED 4 TIMES. INFO RELATED FROM ATF CP (), UNKNOWN WHITE MALE SUBJ; CALLED 4 TIMES TODAY. SUBJ; ALLEGED MEMBER OR SYMPATHIZER STATED THAT DAVID RELATED A MESSAGE TO HIS FOLLOMERS RELATING TO HIS IMPENDING DEATH DURING BROADCAST THAT PROPHECY OF ASCENDING TO HEAVEN VIA THE MEETING OF THE CARCASS AND THE EAGLE. DAVID REFERRED TO HIMSELF AS THE CARCASS AND LAW ENFORCEMENT AS THE EAGLE. DAVID'S MESSAGE FURTHER POINTED TO THE FACT THAT ONCE DAVID IS DEAD THE PROPHECY IS COMPLETED AND HIS CHILDREN WOULD RISE TO RULE THE WORLD.	
	03/02/93	17:52	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	. N	C.P. CUTS STEVE OFF, "LET'S DO ITII"	
	03/02/93	17:54	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE IS GOING TO PASS ON C.P. MESSAGE TO DAVID.	
	03/02/93	17:55	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE BACK ON, TALKS OF SUPERNATURAL POWERS.	•
	03/02/93	17:58	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE IS ASKED TO GET DAVID ON & ON & ON THE PHONE.	
	03/02/93	17:59	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	DAVID IS DEEP IN THOUGHT, IS INSPIRED, CAN'T COME TO PHONE.	
67	03/02/93	18:00	JEFF DAFFLER	Y	MARK BREAULT, 011-613-569-5679, MELBOURNE, AUSTRALIA, MHO HAS PREVIOUSLY SPOKEN TO FBI NEGOTIATOR MAXHOWARD CALLED DAFFLER TO ADVISE HE HAS ADDITIONAL INFORMATION. PER MAX HOWARD, BREAULT HAS PROVIDE NO RELIABLE INFORMATION AND HAS BEEN TALKING TO NEW MEDIA, ETC. HOWARD STATED DON'T WASTE TIME TALKING TO BREAULT AND IF HE CALLS AGAIN, DO NOT PROVIDE HIM ANY INFORMATION.	LEAD SET OUT TO CALL BREAULT TO FURTHER DEBRIEF HIM.
	03/02/93	18:00	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE TALKING OF BABBLE ON READING SCRIPTURE ETC	

					Lead			raye	٠
	Event #	<u>Date</u> 03/02/93	11me 18:08	Originator NEGOTIATIONS LOG	<u>Set</u>	Narrative STEVE OFF.	Action Taken		
		03/02/93	18:08	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	SCOTT ON LINE,			
		03/02/93	18:10	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE. TALKS OF THEIR BELIEFS ETC			
		03/02/93	18:14	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	M	SAYS DAVID IS WAITING FOR??			
		03/02/93	19:30	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE & DAVID STILL RESTING PER SCOTT.			
•		03/02/93	19:40	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	RACHEL TO TRY TO GET B.P. IN ABOUT 1/2 HOUR.			
		03/02/93	19:45	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	Ħ	SCOTT: NO CHANGE IN PLANS READY TO MOVE WHEN DAVID IS.			
		03/02/93	20:38	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	SCOTT: WRIST/LEG INJURED BUT OK MOOD OF COMPOUND-CALM			
		03/02/93	20:45	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	RACHEL STATES, "DAVID IS WEEPING?"			
		03/02/93	21:00	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	DAVID ON PHONE-READS PSALM 18 AND STARTS ON BIBLE PHILOSOPHY			
	123	03/02/93	21:27	S/A BOB ZANE /S/A LEE ORR	N	TEXAS CHILD PROTECTIVE SERVICES ADVISES THAT NONE OF CHILDREN RELEASED SO FAR ARE DAVID K.'S NATURAL CHILDREN			
		03/02/93	21:35	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE ON PHONE-CONTINUES ON PHILOSOPHY WHERE DAVID LEFT OFF.	•		
,	121	03/02/93	21:50	JOHN WALDRIP AND JIM DENM	H	RANGERS INTERVIEWD DONALD BUNDS, CULT MEMBER, WHO PROVIDED ATTACHED DIAGRAM EXPLAINING LOCATION OF UNDERGROUND BUNKERS AND SECRET ROOMS. RANGERS PERSONNALLY BRIEFED HRT INTELLIGENCE ON ALL ASPECTS OF BUNDS INTERVIEW.	HRT INTEL PERSON BRIEFED BY RANGO		
	77	03/02/93	21:53	NEGOTIATOR TO SCOTT & RAC	N	SPOKE BRIEFLY WITH SCOTT AND RACHAEL WHO SAID DAVID WAS "WEEPING" AND COULDN'T TALK. SHE SAID WE SHOULD READ PSALM 18(WHICH SPEAKS OF DYING.) DAVID GOT INTO LENGTHY RELIGOUS DIALOG AND SAID GOD TOLD HIM TO WAIT. STEVE LATER GOT ON TELE AND ENTERED INTO RELIGIOUS RAMBLING. NO ONE AGREED TO ANY TIME TO EXIT COMPOUND. RECONTACT AFTER REASONABLE PERIOD.	•,		

9	ge	38

the state of the s

				read		
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Taken
120	03/02/93	22:27	S/A MARK CHRISTENSON	N	DAVID THIBODEAU, WHITE, MALE, DOB 2/13/69 IS IN THE COMPOUND. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT76.	SECTION TOKEN
	03/02/93	23:00	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	PER RACHEL-DAVID'S B.P. 120/85, PULSE 72.	
	03/02/93	23:52	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	TALK TO STEVE-STILL WAITING.	
24	03/02/93		W. VINCENT #1263	H	SENDING OUT 2 CHILDREN, JOANN, AGE 7, AND NATALIE, AGE 7. SENDING OUT 2 TO SHOW GOOD FAITH; MAY PUT 5 GALLONS OF GAS IN SUSPECT'S VEHICLE DURING THIS TRANSFER.	WILL CONFIRM WHEN CHILDREN PICKED UP TO ENROUTE.
	03/03/93	0:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID AGREES TO SEND ONE (1) CHILD KEVIN, MARK'S BROTHER, OUT AT DAYLIGHT, AT 07:00 (3/4/93).	NONE
	03/03/93	0:10	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	RACHEL STSTES "DAVID/STEVE ARE SLEEPING." STILL WAITINGWILL MONITOR DAVID'S CONDITION.	

Lead

Event # Date Time Originator Set

135 03/03/93 1:00 ASAC JACK MG (7) N

Narrative

Action Taken

A BIBLICAL PERSPECTIVE PREPARED BY PHIL CAGONI. AN INTERESTING PERSPECTIVE THAT SHOULD BE READ, CONSIDERED AND FILED AWAY ON KORESH'S THINKING. THE BRANCH DAVIDIAN. A BIBLICAL PERSPECTIVE. LEAVING ASIDE THE THEOLOGICAL VAGARIES OF DAVID KORESH AND THE BRANCH DAVIDIAN, THEIR RELIGION HAS THE SAME FOUNDATION AS THAT OF THEIR MAINSTREAM CONTEMPORARIES: THE SURE AND CERTAIN KNOWLEDGE THAT FAITH IN GOD IS THE ONLY PATH TO SALVATION, BOTH IN THIS LIFE AND IN THE AGE TO COME. TO THE TRUE BELIEVER, FAITH IS SIMPLY NEVER DOUBTING GOD'S PROMISES AS SET FORTH IN SCRIPTURE. EVEN NOW, DAVID KORESH AND HIS FOLLOWERS ARE PRAYING THAT GOD WILL SMITE THEIR UNBELIEVING ENEMIES IN CONFIDENT EXPECTATION THAT HE WILL DO SO. THEY ARE WELL AWARE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT STORIES OF GOD'S SUPERNATURAL INTERVENTION AT THE LAST POSSIBLE MOMENT TO SAVE THOSE WHO BELIEVE IN HIM FROM WHAT SEEMED LIKE UNAVOIDABLE CATASTROPHE. AND EVEN IN DEATH THEY ARE ASSURED OF VICTORY. THUS, TO CONTEMPLATE SURRENDER IS TO SHOW A LACK OF FAITH. AND IT IS FAITH, OF COURSE, THAT GUARANTEES SALVATION. DAVID KORESH, WHO IS EXTREMELY WELL VERSED IN SCRIPTURE AND WHO FANCIES HIMSELF TO BE A VIRTUAL SUCCESSOR OF KING DAVID OF ISRAEL, IS UNDOUBTEDLY AWARE THAT KING DAVID'S PREDECESSOR, SAUL, LOST FAVOR WITH GOD, HIS KINGDOM AND ULTIMATELY HIS LIFE BECAUSE HE PANICKED IN A DETERIORATING MILITARY SITUATION AND DID NOT OBEY THE LORD'S COMMAND TO WAIT (1 SAMUEL 13:1-14). KORESH MAY ALLOW TO LEAVE THOSE PERSONS WHOSE FAITH IS UNABLE TO SUSTAIN THEM. BUT IN HIS EYES, SURRENDER IS TANTAMOUNT TO A RENUNCIATION OF FAITH IN GOD, JUST FOR THE SAKE OF OBTAINING A FEW MORE YEARS OF LIFE IN THIS PRESENT DARKNESS.

103 03/03/93

1:50

SA LLOYD SIGLER

N

BODY OF ADULT MALE FOUND. BODY OF ADULT MALE WAS FOUND IN A WOODED AREA NEAR COMPOUND. A HANDGUN REMAINED IN THE INDIVIDUALS HAND AND WAS REMOVED FOR SECURITY REASONS. APPROPRIATE PHOTOS WERE TAKEN. BODY WAS FOUND DURING HELICOPTER FLYOVER OF AREA BY BUREAU PILOTS.

03/03/93

3:00

NEGOTIATIONS LOG

N

STEVE ON PHONE-NO CHANGE

NONE. SEE COMMENTS WRITTEN ON MESSAGE SHEET

0067.

	_			Lead	
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	<u>Narrative</u>
81	03/03/93	3:00	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATORS		RACHAEL AVISES DAVID SLEEPING. SPEAKS TO STEVE WHO SAYS DAVID SLEEPING COMFORTABLY. DISCUSS PLAN FOR REMOVAL OF PEOPLE FROM COMPOUND WITH STEVE AND REQUESTS STEVE DETERMINE MEDICAL CONDITION OF PEOPLE. STEVE "SUSPECTS THERE ARE DEAD" IN THE COMPOUND. TELE CALL INITIATED WITH RACHAEL WHO SAID DAVID IS SLEEPING. GOT STEVEN SCHNEIDER ON TELE WHO ADVISED DAVID SLEEPING COMFORTABLY. MURSE WAITING FOR DAVID TO WAKE UP TO TAKE BP READING. DISCUSS WITH STEVE PRIORITY IN NETHOD OF PEOPLE LEAVING COMPOUND; DAVID FOLLOWED BY OTHER MALES, FEMALES, CHILDREN & STEVE LAST TO PROVIDE MORAL SUPPORT FOR WOMEN & CHILDREN. WE ASK STEVE TO ORGANIZE REMOVAL. WE ASK STEVE TO DETERMINE MEDICAL CONDITION OF PEOPLE FOR US & HE AGREES. STEVE IS ASKED IF THERE ARE DEAD IN THE COMPOUND AND REPLIES HE "SUSPECTS THERE ARE." WE DISCUSS HEALTH ISSUE AND FACT THAT CHILDREN COULD BE TRAUMATIZED IF CONFRONTED WITH DECEASED. MOOD APPEARED VERY CALM. WILL CALL BACK AROUND 5:00 AM.
80	03/03/93	3:40	SA JAMES P FOSSUM	N	MARK BRAULT CALLED AND LEFT A MESSAGE WITH SCOTT GEIGER AT SWITCHBOARD FOR SA MAX HOWARD, INDICATING HE COULD PROBABLY PROVIDE THE NAME OF A PERSON WHO COULD DESCRIBE THE INSIDE OF THE COMPOUND BUILDING. HE LEFT A PHONE NUMBER: 011-613-569-5976. PREVIOUS COMMUNICATION FROM LEGAT CANBARA INDICATING BRAULT IS NOT RELIABLE; THEREFORE, CONTACT IS NOT RECOMMONDED.
83	03/03/93	4:25	NEGOTIATORS	N	INFO RECEIVED THAT NUMEROUS INQUIRIES ARE BEING MADE OF FB1/ATF BY RELATIVES AND FRIENDS REGARDING THE STATUS OF FAMILTY MEMBERS IN THE COMPOUND. IT IS REQUESTED THAT A LIST BE PREPARED FOR NEGOTIATORS LISTING INDIVIDUALS INQUIRING RE STATUS OF PEOPLE IN THE COMPOUND AND THE IDENTITY OF THOSE INDIVIDUALS BEING ASKED ABOUT. PROVIDE A LIST TO NEGOTIATORS OF PEOPLE MAKING INQUIRIES OF STATUS OF INDIVIDUALS IN COMPOUND AND IDENTITY OF INDIVUDAL BELIEVED TO BE IN COMPOUND.

Lead

				Lead		_
Event #	<u> Pate</u>	<u> Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Taken
108	03/03/93	4:30	н.м.	N	DAVID'S WOUNDS IN LOWER ABDOMEN, NO TEMPRATURE, URINATING OK, NO VOMITING, NO HEADACHE, REAR WOUND ODZING CLEAR FLUID, TAKING NO MEDICATION, DAVIDS ARM ALSO MOUNDED. ABOVE FURNISHED BY JULIAN (FEMALE). SCOTT HAS "SLIGHT" WOUND IN LEG. JUDY WOUNDED ON FINGER, RIGHT HAND + RIGHT SHOULDER - SHE IS AMBULATORY, NO BLEEDING NOW.	INFO
	03/03/93	6:00	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE ON PHONE-DAVID STILL SLEEPING, VERIFIED STATUS OF FOLLOWING: SHERRY JEWEWN-OK, MARY DORST-OK, DOUGLAS MARTIN-OK, WILL VERIFY STATUS OF DAVID THIBODEAU, JEFF LITTLE.	
142	03/03/93	6:00	SA ROBERT RIVERA	N	KATHERINE JONES, FORMER CULT MEMBER FURNISHED DATA ON MAIN BLDG. FORMAT JONES, WHO IS MOTHER OF MARK ANTHONY JONES (RELEASED FROM COMPOUND) AND 2 OTHER CHILDREN + EX HUSBAND ADVISED THAT SHE HAD RECENTLY VISITED THE COMPOUND AND EXPLAINED THAT WOMEN + CHILDREN GENERALLY STAYED IN UPPER LEVELS WHILE MEN + BOYS STAYED IN LOWER LEVELS. SHE FURTHER ADVISED THAT LARGE DORNITORIES WERE NOT USED AND RESIDENTS GENERALLY HAD A ROOM TO A FAMILY. SHE SAID THE MAIN BLDG WAS A COMPLEX SERIES OF SMALL ROOMS, WHERE SHE "WOULD GET LOST IF SHE STAYED." SHE ALSO SAID THAT THE FOOD SUPPLY INCLUDED MILITARY STYLE MRE'S (MEALS READY TO EAT) AND FOOD WAS STORED IN LARGE QUANTITIES.	•
105	03/03/93	8:30	SSA DALE LOVIN, SIOC, FBI	N	AT 10:00AM EST, 03/03/93, DIRECTOR IS GOING TO BE BRIEFING PRESIDENT CLINTON ON CURRENT STATUS OF MACMUR CASE.	ADVISE SAC JAMAR.

C.P. ATTEMPTS CONTACT-NO ANSWER.

03/03/93

8:44

NEGOTIATIONS LOG

				Lead	
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	<u>Narrative</u>
87	03/03/93	8:45	SA JOSEPH B. GRAY	N	TECHNICAL DETAILS OF COVERT CCTV INSTALLATION FURNISHED TO JIMMY SHINE, FBIHQ SIOC, IN ORDER THAT PROPER. AUTHORIZATIONS CAN BE OBTAINED. JIMMY SHINE, FBIHQ SIOC, 202 324-6700, REQUESTED FOLLOWING DETAILS RE COVERT CCTV INSTALLATION: 1. CAMERA IS VC 2510 - DAY/NIGHT CAPABLE 2. LENS IS 15-180 MM ZOOM 3. AREA OF VIEW IS ENTIRE COMPOUND-WHITESIDE. 4. DISTANCE FROM CAMERA TO TARGET 200-250 YARDS. 5. LENS APERTURE - F. 1.9 AUTO IRIS 6. LOCATED ON TRIPOD - VIEW FROM GROUND FLOOR WINDOW 7. MONITORING AND CONTROL SITE IS FORWARD CP 8. MEANS OF TRANSMISSION IS MICROWAVE.
	03/03/93	8:46	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	C.P. ATTEMPTS CONTACT ON WAYNE'S LINEANSWERING MACHINE.
	03/03/93	9:00	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	C.P. ATTEMPTS CONTACT-NO ANSWER
421	03/03/93	9:15	NEGOTIATION COORDINATORS	H	AT 7:30 AM THE MAG/BAG COMPOUND WAS SEARCHED PURSUANT TO 1SSUANCE OF FEDERAL SEARCH MARRANT. INFO FROM CARL PADRINEK AND KAREN DUNCAN, AUSTIN PD DOG HANDLERS. PER APD PARTICIPANTS, ATF, AUSTIN PD, BOMB AND EOD PERSONNEL EXECUTED A SEARCH WARRANT AT THE MAGBAG COMPOUND AT APPROXIMATELY 7:30 AM ON 3/LB/93. NO MEAPONS/FIREARMS VIOLATIONS. NO BRANCH DAVIDIAN MEMBERS WERE PRESENT AT THE COMPOUND. ONE STRUCTURE WAS 60 X 14. A SECOND WAS 20" X 30', BOTH WERE METAL. BRADLEY VEHICLES WERE UTILIZED FOR SAFETY CONDIERATINGS. BOMB DOGS ARE EOD PERSONNEL AND PRESENTLY SEARCHING STRUCTURE. THE PRESENCE OF L-3 COTS INDICATE STRUCTURE MAY HAVE HOUSED BO MEMBERS.
	03/03/93	9:19	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	C.P. ATTEMPTS CONTACT-NO ANSWER
	03/03/93	9:23	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	ATTEMPTED TO CONTACT ON SECOND LINE-LINE WAS ANSWERED W/
	03/03/93	9:45	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	GLENN ANSWERS, WENT TO GET STEVE OR DAVID.
	03/03/93	9:46	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	WAYNE ON LINE, WENT TO GET STEVE OR DAVID.

INFO ONLY NO FURTHER ACTION REQUIRED

. .

				Lead			Page	43
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Narrative			
	03/03/93	9:47	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE, DAVID IS QUITE A DISTANCE (HALF A	Action Taken		
					BUILDING) AWAY, STEVE: DAVID WANTS 150' CHORD.			
					The state of the s			
	03/03/93	9:48	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE: "! BELIEVE HE (D.K.) IS DIVINELY			
					INSPIRED"STEVE: I HEARD THE TWO WOMEN WERE CHARGED			
					WITH CONSPIRACY TO COMMIT NURDER.			
	03/03/93	9:51	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	C.P.: EXPLAINS "CHARGES", STEVE: YESTERDAY EVERYONE GOT			
					DRESSED AND READY, BUT NOW EVERYONE IS "BOTHERED".			
					•			
	03/03/93	9:54	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE: WHAT HAPPENED TO BOB & DELROY WASH & THOSE GUYS?			
					STEVE: "UNDERSTOOD 2 GUYS DIED, 1 INJURED" MIKE			
					SCHROEDER (7) (WHAT HAPPENDED TO HIM?)			
	07 (07 (07	0.54						
	03/03/93	9:56	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	C.P. GETS OFF SUBJECT, EXPLAINS PENDING SHIFT CHANGE.			
					STEVE: "IF THEY'RE NOT ON PERIMETER NO ONE GETS NERVOUS".			
	03/03/93	9:58	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	C.D. DIOCHOPP ATTIM TANAMA			
	02,00,72	7.30	HEMOTERITORS LOG	N	C.P. DISCUSSED STEVE TAKING A LEADERSHIP ROLE.			
	03/03/93	10:00	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE: SERMONIZING			
					3.2.4. 3.0.0.1.2.1143			
	03/03/93	10:02	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	C.P. "HOW DO YOU FEEL ABOUT DAVID'S LYING?" STEVE: "HAVE			
					YOU SEEN OUR FLAG?" THEN HE SERMONIZES			
	03/03/93	10:03	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE: "GOD TOLD HIM (D.K.) TO WAIT". STEVE:			
					SERMONIZING			
	03/03/93	10:05	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE IS CUT OFF. CP: DISCUSSES T.P.L. GENERATOR. CP:			
					"LET'S TALK LOGICALLY?" STEVE: "DAVID HAS BEEN			
					EXPLAINING TO STEVE HOW WE HAVE BEEN LYING TO HIM."			
					STEVE: "PEOPLE ARE PREPARED TO LEAVE, BUT DAVID IS			
					WAITING (FOR GOD'S MESSAGE) AND STEVE FEARS GOD SO HE'S			
					WAITING TOO.		•	
	03/03/93	10:14	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	м	THAT HAS II S. HAD TO SAY ASSUE IV.			
	24,04,13		WESOLIMITORS FOR	N	WHAT HAS U.C. HAD TO SAY ABOUT ALL THIS?			
	03/03/93	10:15	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	SERMONIZING			

				Lead		∴age
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/03/93	10:16	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	C.P.: "SEND OUT MORE KIDS?" STEVE: "I'LL CHECK WITH DAVID IF I DON'TCALL BACK SOON ITS BECAUSE DAVID IS WAITING (FOR GOD'S WORD) OK?"	activity (distil
	03/03/93	10:20	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE IS PERSONNALY EMBARRASSED THAT THEY DIDN'T FOLLLOW THROUGH YESTERDAY.	
	03/03/93	10:22	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	C.P.: TRYING TO BARGAIN KIDS FOR NEW PHONE. TELLING STEVE TO BE A LEADER.	
	03/03/93	10:26	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	CONTACT CUT OFF.	
106	03/03/93	10:30	SA PARELLI	N	INFORMATION ON RADIO CAPABILITIES OF COMPOUND. INTERVIEW OF DICK CAMPBELL	SEE ATTACHED 302 ON CAMPBELL
99	03/03/93	11:50	SSA DENNIS V. HUGHES	N	INFORMATION RECEIVED THAT AMATEUR RADIO OPERATORS LIVE IN THE COMPOUND AND HAVE HF, VHF, UHF, AND A SATELLITE TRANSCEIVERS. FCC DALLAS WILL HAVE TWO AGENTS WITH A MONITORING VAN ON SCENE THIS PM. THEY WILL BE PREPARED TO: 1) DETERMINE IF ANY SIGNALS ARE COMING FROM COMPOUND. 2) INTERCEPT THE SIGNALS. 3) DETERMINE WHERE THE SIGNALS ARE GOING (IFFY). THEY WILL MEET WITH TECH OPS WHO WILL ESCORT THEM TO THE GENERAL AREA OF THE SCENE.	THEY WILL MEET WITH TECH OPS WHO WILL ESCORT THEM TO THE GENERAL AREA OF THE SCENE AND ASSIST THEM WITH THEIR SETUP.
	03/03/93	11:58	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	RACHEL ANSWERS-GETTING STEVE.	
116	03/03/93	12:00	SA ROBERT RIVERA	N	SEE WORDPERFECT DOCUMENT "EVENT116"	
100	03/03/93	12:00	SSA DENNIS V. HUGHES	N	TOMMY LEATHERS, NAVANTA VALLEY COOP B TEACHING HRT TO CUT OFF POWER AT CRISIS SITE.	AT LEAST ONE DAY AND ONE NIGHT SHIFT PERSON WILL BE TRAINED BY SA CARNEGIE.
	03/03/93	12:00	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE ON-DAVID WANTS TO KNOW IF JIM (C.P.) HAD READ THE SCRIPTURES YET (PER STEVE). C.P. ADVISES STEVE THAT CHARGES ON WOMEN HAVE BEEN DROPPED AND OF NEWS CONFERENCE.	
	03/03/93	12:02	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE OFF (TO WATCH NEWS)	
	03/03/93	12:10	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE CALLS.	

				Lead	
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative
318	03/03/93	12:10	SA NANCY HOUSTON	N	FROM CONVERSATION W/ARRESTEE CATHERINE MATTESON W/ASKED WHO (IF ANYBODY AT ATF) WOULD BE ABLE TO TALK TO DAVID THAT HE WOULD LISTEN TOSHE REPLIED"ONLY GOD".
	03/03/93	12:22	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	RACHEL CALLS AND STATES THAT SHE WILL CONTACT JIM AFTER NEWS CONFERENCE.
	03/03/93	12:35	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE CONTACTED-STEVE: "DAVID SAYS THAT JIM (C.P.) DOES NOT BELIEVE THE WORD OF GOD SO HE WON'T TALK TO HIM. CP: REQUESTS TO SPEAK TO D.K. STEVE GOES TO GET HIM.
	03/03/93	12:37	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	STEVE COMES BACK AND STARTS SERMONIZING. CP: COMPARES THIS SITUATION TO JESUS (THAT HE WENT BEFORE A MAGISTRATE) STEVE IMMEDIATELY GOES TO GET DAVID.
	03/03/93	12:41	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	DAVID ON LINE-STARTS SERMONIZING.
	03/03/93	12:44	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	C.P.: ASKS HIS OPINION OF CONFERENCE. DAVID: "SAYS THEY HAD SOUND PROBLEMS WITH TV, NO GANGRENE PROBLEMS, IS EATING, NO VOMITING CAN'T SIT UP.
	03/03/93	12:47	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	· N	DAVID: "WANTS TO TALK TO U.C. WANTS TO TALK ABOUT GOD (BECOMING MORE FORCEFUL).
	03/03/93	12:49	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	"WHICH GOD DO WE BELIEVE IN?"CONTINUES SERMONIZING"IF YOU ASK HE A QUESTION TO SATISFY YOUR CURIOSITY IN AN EVIL MANNER, 1 WILL NOT ANSWER"CONTINUES SERMONIZING"
	03/03/93	12:54	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	DAVID MENTIONS U.C. IN HIS SERMONIZING.
	03/03/93	12:55	MEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	C.P. WOULDN'T THE COURTROOM BE AN APPROPRIATE PLACE? (COMPARING TO PILATE & BARABUS) DAVID: SERMONIZING CONTINUES.
	03/03/93	13:00	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	DAVID: "I AM AFRAID FOR YOU AND YOUR LITTLE WRINKY DINK GI JOES(NOT MYSELF)" DAVID: "I DID LET YOU DOWN YESTERDAY."

_				Lead	
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set_	Narrative
98	03/03/93	13:00	SA KELVINGTON - HHS	N N	LISTING OF CHILDREN. LISTING OF CHILDREN IN COMPOUND PER HHS RECORDS AND INTERVIEWS OF CHILDREN BEING RELEASED. LIST FROM KIDS: ABAGAIL MARTINEZ 5/29/81; AUDRY MARTINEZ 1/23/80; JOSEPH MARTINEZ (8); MARK ANTHONY JONES (12) 6/27/80; KEVIN MICHAEL JONES (11) 1/6/82; HEATHER NICHOLE JONES (9) 10/25/83; RACHEL SYLVIA (13) 6/9/79; JOSHUA SYLVIA (7) 11/7/85; BRYAN SCHROEDER (3) 3/7/90; JACOB MABB (9) 12/20/83; SHELIA MARTIN (15) 1/27/78; LISA MARTIN (13) 1/28/80; DANIEL MARTIN (6) 7/12/86; KALAMI (14) PAUL FATTA'S SON WAS AT SHOP; MELISSA (9?) MO #ROSE; NATALEI (UNDER 11?) MO=TERESA; JOANN VAEGA (7?) (10/02/85); SENERITY SEA JONES (3) MICHELLE JONES KID; "TWIN" JONES (20 MO) MICHELLE JONES KID; "TWIN" JONES (20 MO) MICHELLE JONES KID; DAYLAND GENT (3?) PAGES (BABY). OTHER KIDS: ISAIAH MARTINEZ; CRYSTAL MARTINEZ; HOLLYWOOD SYLVIA (7) 11/28/90; CYRUS HOWELL (7) 3/22/85; STAR HOWELL (5) 4/6/87; BOBBIE KORESH (14 MO) 12/14/91; JAMES MARTIN 5/31/82; KIMBERLY MARTIN (4) 1/9/89; ?ANDRATII BABY (17) MINA SCHNEIDER BABY (17).
	03/03/93	13:03	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	"I HAVE FULL INTENTIONS TO KEEP MY WORD." -GOD HAS STRENGTHENED ME TO[(HE DOESN'T FINISH) STARTS SERMONIZING]
	03/03/93	13:05	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	DAVID: "WANTS TO TALK TO U.C WHY DIDN'T HE ARREST ME WHEN I'M JOGGING?"
	03/03/93	13:09	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	DAVID: "I'M DEALING WITH MY FATHER NOW, NOT YOUR SYSTEMATIC, BEAURACRATIC SYSTEM OF GOVERNMENT, YOU'RE THE BIG GUY(I'M THE LITTLE GUY)SERMONIZING
	03/03/93	13:14	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	COMPARING HIMSELF TO MARTIN LUTHER ("LUTHER WAS A HERETIC, NUT BUT WAS EVENTUALLY ACCEPTED) SERMONIZING
	03/03/93	13:25	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	WE ARE MOVING FORWARD. I AM "WAITING" YOU DON'T KNOW HOW PREPARED I AM (WITH WEAPONS ETC)
	03/03/93	13:27	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	I'M GOING TO SEND MORE KIDS1 BIBLE STUDY, 1 KID

				Lead		Page 47
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/03/93	13:28	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	NEXT KID MARK12 "WE'RE GETTING DOWN TO THE BABIES."	NO STORE TRICE!
	03/03/93	13:29	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	DAVID: WANTS TO TALK TO U.C. "LET'S GET SERIOUS NOW!"SERMONIZING	
	03/03/93	13:31	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	DAVID: "1 BIBLE STUDY FOR MARK AND A DOG. (YOU SHOT MY DOG.)"	
	03/03/93	13:34	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	CONTACT CUT OFF.	
	03/03/93	13:34	NEGOTIATIONS LOG	N	SEND IN PHONE.	
102	03/03/93	13:40	H.N.	N	DAVID IN LONG SCRIPTURAL CONVERSATION INDICATED HE WOULD RELEASE 12 YR OLD CHILD MARK (LNU) W/ PUPPIES AFTER ANOTHER TALK INVOLVING SCRIPTURE. IN ONE HOUR CONVERSTION DAVID SPOKE EXTENSIVELY ABOUT SCRIPTURE OFTEN QUOTING SAME. DAVID SAID HE WOULD RELEASE 12 YR OLD BOY, MARK (LNU) WHO WOULD CARRY OUT PUPPIES WITH HIM AFTER ANOTHER CONVERSATION ABOUT SCRIPTURE.	NN WILL RECONTACT
	03/03/93	13:50	ACTIVITY LOG	N	BODY OF DEAD ADULT MALE FOUND IN WOODED AREA. WEAPON RECOVERED. BODY TO BE RECOVERED LATER.	
	03/03/93	14:44	NEGOTIATORS	N	NEIL ANSWERS	
	03/03/93	14:45	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON: DAVID FOUND SOME ATF WEAPONS WANTS TO RETURN THEM.	NONE
	03/03/93	14:46	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID AGREES TO SEND MARK OUT AFTER BIBLE STUDY.	NONE
	03/03/93	14:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	BIBLE STUDY STARTS	NONE

Lead

 Event #
 Date
 Time
 Originator
 Se

 104
 03/03/93
 14:50
 ATF
 N

Set Narrative

Action Taken

JULIE ROSA ADVISED HER MOTHER (MYRTLE RIDDLE) CALLED HER ON 3/2/93 & STATED SHE HAD JUST SPOKEN TO DAVID KORESH. RIDDLE TOLD ROSA THAT DAVID HAS SECRET PHONE LINE HE IS USING TO CALL OUTSIDE SECT LEADERS. DAVID PREPARED TO DIE. JIMMY RIDDLE IS DEAD. SERIES OF TUNNELS UNDER COMPOUND, SOME MEMBERS HAVE LEFT. PER CONVERSATION WITH RICHARD GARNER, HQ COMMAND CENTER, INFORMATION SYNOPSIZED FOR RICK COOK, WACO, TEXAS. ON MARCH 3, 1993, ATF GREENVILLE, SC, RECEIVED A PHONE CALL FROM JULIE ROSA, ASHVILLE, NC (FOLLOW UP TO INTERVIEW WITH HER SISTER, MYRNA VINES, ALSO OF ASHVILLE, REPORTED TO HQ COMMAND CENTER ON MARCH 1, 1993). JULIE ROSA SAID HER MOTHER, MYRTLE RIDDLE, BOX 759S, PALESTINE, TEXAS, 903-549-2870, HAD CALLED HER LAST WIGHT (3/2/93), AND TOLD HER SHE HAD BEEN CALLED BY DAVID KORESH THAT SAME NIGHT. SHE SAID DAVID HAS A SECRET PHONE LINE THAT HE IS USING TO CALL OUTSIDE SECT LEADERS. SHE WANTED TO GIVE HER DAUGHTERS ONE LAST CHANCE TO JOIN THE SECT BEFORE EVERYTHING HAPPENS. SHE TOLD HER DAVID IS PREPARED TO DIE. MYRTLE'S SISTER, RITA FERGUSON, AND BROTHER, JIMMY RIDDLE, ARE INSIDE THE COMPOUND. SHE SAID JIMMY IS DEAD. SHE ALSO SAID DAVID TOLD HER THEY HAVE A SERIES OF TUNNELS UNDER THE COMPOUND, AND THAT SOME OF THE MEMBERS HAVE LEFT. WE ARE FOLLOWING UP WITH AN INTERVIEW OF JULIE ROSA, AND WILL ATTEMPT TO MONITOR A PHONE CALL BETWEEN HER AND HER MOTHER. WE WILL ADVISE OF FURTHER DEVELOPMENTS.

Event #	<u>Date</u> 03/03/93	<u>Time</u> 15:00	Originator SSA RICHARD A. CRUM	Lead Set N	Narrative	rage 49
				•	SSA CRUM & (4) OTHER REPS FROM FBI LAB MET WITH ATF/DPS CRIME SCENE REPS AT ATF OPS. CENTER TO DISCUSS FBI PARTICIPATION IN CRIME SCENE PROCESSING AND LABORATORY EXAMINATIONS. THE FOLLOWING WAS AGREED UPON AT THIS MEETING: 1) CRIME SCENE IS TO BE PROCESSED BY ATF/DPS; NOT FBI. 2) ATF HAS FORMALLY REQUESTED THE FBI LAB TO CONDUCT LABORATORY EXAMS OF FIREARMS; DNA EVIDENCE AND FINGERPRINT EVIDENCE RELATING TO THE SHOOTING OF THE ATF AGENTS AT THE SCENE. THEY HAVE REQUESTED THE FBI LAB TO PROVIDE PHOTOGRAMETRY AND CRIME SCENE DIAGRAM SUPPORT FOR "HOT SPOTS" & SCENE AS WELL AS OVERALL CRIME SCENE DRAWING. 3) ATF LAB WILL PROCESS EXPLOSIVE EVIDENCE FROM CRIME SCENE.	FOR INFO ONLY. FBI LAB PERSONNEL DEPARTING WACO 3/5/93. THEY WILL RETURN AT THE CONCLUSION OF THE SEIGE.
	03/03/93	15:31	NEGOTIATORS	N	STILL GOING(QUOTING OLD TESTAMENT BOOKS HABAKKUK AND *NAHUM).	NONE
	03/03/93	15:36	NEGOTIATORS	N	STOPS BIBLE STUDY-SAYS THAT THE TAPE MAYBE REACHED A FEW PEOPLE WHO UNDERSTOOD. GOD HAS CALLED ME TO BE A WARRIOR, BUT FIRST MERCY AND TRUTH"GOD HAS BIG GUNS AIMED AT US LIKE WE DO HIM AND UNLESS WE HEARTHE "TRUTH" (THROUGH HIM) THEN?" BIBLE STUDY CONTINUES.	NONE
259	03/03/93	15:40	SA CLAUDE C. MARTIN, FBI,	N	ON 3/3/93, 15:40, A FEMALE CALLER WAS IN RESIDENCE OF JEAN HOLUB, GRANDMOTHER OF VERNON HOWELL. HOLUB IS WILLING TO TALK TO HOWELL IF IT WOULD BE USEFUL. HOLUB CBR 713-686-7689.	
	03/03/93	15:50	NEGOTIATORS	N	STILL GOING	HONE
107	03/03/93	15:51	H.N.	N	DAVID READ BOOKS OF NAHOM (NAHUM) & HABAKKOK (HABAKKUK) + EXPLAINED PASSAGES FOR OVER ONE HOUR AND THEN RELEASED MARK (LNU), 12 YR OLD BOY W/ 11 PUPPIES. DAVID READ BIBLE FOR OVER ONE HOUR AND THEN RELEASED 12 YR OLD BOY MARK WITH 11 PUPPIES MARK ANTHONY JONES (12 YRS. OLD)	HRT NOTIFIED BY PHONE NOTE ON "BIG BOARD"
	03/03/93	15:51	NEGOTIATORS	N	MAKING ARRANGEMENTS FOR MARK AND PUPPIES TO COME OUT. DAVID OFF LINE.	NONE
	03/03/93	15:57	NEGOTIATORS	N	WORD GIVEN TO DAVID TO SEND MARK OUT.	NONE

				Lead			rage	5
Event #	Date	<u> Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative			
	03/03/93	16:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	MARK GETS ON LINE. C.P. EXPLAINS HOW TO GO OUT,	Action Taken NONE	 ,,	-
	03/03/93	16:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID EXPLAINS TO MARK HOW TO GO OUT.	NONE		
	03/03/93	16:11	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA ON LINE (CRYSTAL & ANGELICS'S MOM) MISSING KIDS.	NONE		
	03/03/93	16:12	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA: DOESN'T UNDERSTAND WHY WE GOT OUT AND JUST STARTED SHOOTING.	NONE		
	03/03/93	16:14	NEGOTIATORS	N	MARK SAYING GOODBYE TO DAVID (PER CETA).	NONE		
	03/03/93	16:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID WAS READY YESTERDAY, BUT GOT A VISION TELLING HIM TO WAIT (PER CETA).	NONE		
	03/03/93	16:18	NEGOTIATORS	N	MARK "FIXIN TO LEAVE" PER DAVID	NONE		
	03/03/93	16:18	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID'S HEALTH: BLOOD IN URINE 1-2 TIMES ONLY, NO BOWEL MOVEMENT YET, BUT HAS ONLY EATEN SOUP, PULSE WAS LOW, BUT WAS 72 LAST READING.	NONE		
	03/03/93	16:21	NEGOTIATORS	N	NURSE JULIAN ON LINE-CONDITION SATISFACTORY, STABLE, HIT IN LOW LEFT AB, NEAR ?, TEMPERATURE NORMAL, COLOR GOOD, NO VOMITING OR HEADACHES, WOUND IN BACK OOZING, NO MEDICATIONS, SLIGHT WOUND ON ARM. SCOTT'S WOUND IS SLIGHT, HEALING.	NONE		
	03/03/93	16:25	NEGOTIATORS	N	(NURSE JULIAN CONT) JUDY'S WOUNDS: RIGHT SHOULDER AND RIGHT FINGER-SHES OK.	NONE		
	03/03/93	16:26	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON: "MARK HAS PASSED SILVER EAGLE BUS (MARK IS OUT).	NONE		
	03/03/93	16:27	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: AGAINST DRUGS ONCE HAD ANXIETY ATTACK TOOK SP	NONE		
	03/03/93	16:31	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: CONCERNED WITH PRESS SAYING 15 DEAD ETC.	NONE		
	03/03/93	16:35	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: WE'RE GOING TO WORK THIS OUT SAID CETA SAID SHE WAS TEMPTED TO LEAVE, BUT DIDN'T DAVID OFF.	NONE		

Event #	Date	Timo	Onininata	Lead		r'a	9
EVENT W	03/03/93	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken	
	03/03/93	16:36	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA ON LINE, CETA: DOESN'T HAVE COURAGE TO LEAVE RIGHT NOW.	NONE	_
	03/03/93	16:39	NEGOTIATORS	N	PRESS MAKING DAVID LOOK BAD (PER CETA).	NONE	
	03/03/93	16:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	SHE WAS TEMPTED TO JUMP IN THE VAN. WHY DID THE 2 OLD LADIES GET CHARGED? CP: SUGGESTS THAT CETA GET HER COAT AND GO. CETA: WHEN I COME OUT I WANT EVERYONE TO BE SAFE. CETA: SAYS "THEY" TOOK OFF *MARK'S JACKET AND REALLY CHECKED HIM OUT "HE'S JUST A KIDII"	NONE	
	03/03/93	16:45	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA: WHEN THIS IS OVER, THEN WE'LL ALL COME OUT, ONE BIG FAMILY.	NONE	
	03/03/93	16:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP TO CETA "COME OUTIV	NONE	
	03/03/93	16:52	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA: IT IT TOOK ME 2 OR 3 YEARS, BUT I'M STARTING TO UNDERSTAND HIM (DAVID).	NONE	
	03/03/93	16:55	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA IS 34.	NONE	
	03/03/93	16:57	NEGOTIATORS	^ N	WANTS TO TALK TO KIDS (CETA) CP: SO COME OUT	NONE	
	03/03/93	17:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	I'LL WALK OUT WHEN I'M READY.	NONE	
	03/03/93	17:01	NEGOTIATORS	N	MARK IN CP.	NONE	
	03/03/93	17:03	NEGOTIATORS	N	MARK ON LINE WITH CETA. MARK ON LINE WITH DAVEY JONES. MARK SAYS AGENT TREATED ME GOOD.	NONE	
111	03/03/93	17:04	H.N.	N	AFTER RELEASE, MARK JONES CALLED BACK TO CRISIS SITE FROM HN ROOM. SPOKE TO CETA (FEMALE) AND HIS FATHER DAVEY JONES. AND TO HEATHER (JUVENILE) AND TO CYRUS (JUVENILE) AND TO DAVID. MARK JONES CALLED BACK TO CRISIS SITE FROM HN ROOM AFTER RELEASE + MARK SPOKE TO HIS FATHER DAVEY JONES AND TO CETA AND TO HEATHER (JUVENILE) AND TO CYRUS (JUVENILE) AND TO DAVID.	ENFO .	
	03/03/93	17:05	NEGOTIATORS	N	MARK ON WITH CETA: "AGENTS TREATED ME GOOD." "COME ON OUT."	NONE	

				Lead			Page	52
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative	Ambiem Telese		
	03/03/93	17:05	NEGOTIATORS	N	MARK ON WITH CETA: "AGENTS TREATED ME GOOD." "COME ON OUT."	Action Taken NONE		
	03/03/93	17:06	NEGOTIATORS	N	MARK OFF	NONE		
	03/03/93	17:07	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA ON LINE - TALKING ABOUT MARK	NONE		
	03/03/93	17:08	NEGOTIATORS	N	HEATHER ON LINE WITH MARK.	NONE		
	03/03/93	17:10	MEGOTIATORS	N	MARK OFF, HEATHER STILL ON. HEATHER OFF.	NONE		
	03/03/93	17:11	NEGOTIATORS	N	CYRUS ON WITH MARK. CYRUS: "IS IT NICE OVER THERE?"	NONE		
	03/03/93	17:12	NEGOTIATORS	N	MARK AND CYRUS OFF.	NONE		
	03/03/93	17:13	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON WITH MARK.	NONE		
	03/03/93	17:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE: DAVID "JIM DON'T WORRY ABOUT ME, LET ME EXPLAIN SOMETHING TO YOU SERMON TIME			
126	03/03/93	17:15	C. MARTIN	N	ELLEN SCHROEDER CALLED, CBR 813-788-2351 WORK # 813-949-9558. SHE CAN IDENTIFY 2 PEOPLE ON VIDEOTAPE ON TV OF HOWELL PREACHING AS MICHAEL SCHROEDER AND KATHY SCHROEDER. SCHROEDER'S HAVE 4 KIDS			
	03/03/93	17:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL ON LINE CP: "COME OUT" RACHEL: DAVID HAS NERVE PROBLEMS WITH HIS LEGS (NOT FROM INJURY)	NONE		
	03/03/93	17:27	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE. STEVE: WANTS DEAD *SMELLY DOGS REMOVED. ARE WE GOING TO CONNECT DAVID WITH U.L.?	NONE		
	03/03/93	17:28	NEGOTIATORS	H	STEVE ON LINE: LET DAVID TALK TO U.C.	NONE		
109	03/03/93	17:30	SA PARELLI	N	CONTACT WITH RELATIVE OF 8 PEOPLE IN COMPOUND. SEE ATTACHED FD-302.			
	03/03/93	17:31	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE PICKING APART NEWS RELEASE.	NONE		
	03/03/93	17:37	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: CHECK ON DOGS.	NONE		

				Lead		Page 53
Event #	Date	Time	<u>Originator</u>	Set	Narrative	Annies W.L
	03/03/93	17:37	NEGOTIATORS	N	CONTACT CUT OFF.	Action Taken NONE
113	03/03/93	18:15	FRED KINGSTON, SOARU (QT)	N	ATTACHED IS ROI WITH RELEASED 12 YEAR OLD BOY MARK ANTHONY JONES FROM COMPOUND. SEE ATTACHED. AUTHOR WILL BRIEF HRT INTEL OFFICER IN DETAIL ASAP.	
129	03/03/93	19:00	SA RIVERA	N	DETAILED AFFADAVITS OF FORMER CULT MEMBERS THERE LIFE IN THE COMPOUND AND VERNON HOWELL'S BEHAVIOR. DATA BY DPS INTELIGENCE. SEVEN AFFADAVITS OF: MARC BREAULT, MARY JEAN SMITH, ELIZABETH BARANZAI, MICHELLE TOM, JAMES TOM, ALLISON MANNING, IAN DEREK MANNING. THE AFFADAVITS SPECIFY HOW HOWELL BEAT AND PUNISHES HIS FOLLOWERS AND MAY HAVE CONTEMPLATED SACRIFICING CHILDREN.	SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT129 ATTACHED
	03/03/93	19:25	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA ON LINE: TALKS ABOUNT CONCERN FOR HER CHILDREN.	NONE
118	03/03/93	19:26	NEGOTIATOR TO CEDA & STEV	N	DISCUSS WITH CEDA HER CONCERN RE HER CHILDREN & STATUS AT COMPOUND - SPOKE TO STEVE - SAYS DAVID SLEEPING & MUST MAKE DECISIONS. STEVE TO INQUIRE WHICH WOMEN & CHILDREN WANT TO LEAVE. NEGOTIATORS DICUSSED WITH CEDA HER CONCERNS RE WELFARE OF HER CHILDREN & RESPONSIBILITY TO CHILDREN'S GROUP. "SHE APPEARS EAGER TO EXIT COMPOUND. STEVE GOT ON TELE SAID DAVID SLEEPING NOW. DISCUSSED POSSIBLE RELEASE OF ADDITIONAL CHILDREN; DAVID'S STATUS AND ASKED STEVE TO ASK EACH WOMAN AND CHILD IF THEY WANT TO LEAVE COMPOUND. IT IS CLEAR THAT STEVE WILL NOT MAKE A DECISION WITHOUT APPROVAL OF DAVID.	MAINTAIN CONTACT TO PURSUE RELEASE OF CETA, CHILDREN
131	03/03/93	19:26	NEGOTIATOR TO COMPOUND	N	"ADDENDUM" RE TELE CALL BETWEEN SA HENRY GARCIA & STEVEN SCHNEIDER WHEN GARCIA TELLS SCHNEIDER THAT NO ONE SHOULD EXIT COMPOUND WITH WEAPONS WHEN BURYING DOGS ON 3/4/93 DURING CONVERSATION WITH STEVEN SCHNEIDER, SA GARCIA INFORMS HIM BEST TO WAIT UNTIL DAYLIGHT TO BURY DOGS DON'T WANT ANY CONFUSION BETWEEN SHOVELS AND WEAPONS. THEY ARE NOT TO EXIT BUILDINGS CARRYING WEAPONS. STEVE AGREES	FOR INFO
130	03/03/93	19:30	SAN ANTONIO	N	(SEE "EVENT130" IN WP).	

			NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON PHONE: RULES OF ENGAGEMENT (TAPE 32) *DO NOT COME OUT OF HOUSE AND DISPLAY WEAPONS. 1. DISCUSS DOGS BURIED IN THE MORNING DURING DAYLIGHT HOURS - NOT TONIGHT 2. DISCUSS POSSIBILITY OF RELEASING MORE CHILDREN - NOT NOW. 3. REQUEST OF STEVE - CANVAS CHILDREN/WOMEN TO SEE WHO WANTS TO COME OUT.	Action Taken None
128	03/03/93	19:55	OPERATIONS	N	NIGHT VISION CAPABILITY OF COMPOUND	
	03/03/93	20:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	CONTACT TERMINATED. CP WILL CALL BACK.	NONE
117	03/03/93	20:34	S/A BOB ZANE	N S	WAYNE MAROTE, FORMER CULT MEMBER, REPORTS UNDERGROUND BUNKER IN COMPOUND PROTECTED BY STEEL DOORS TO: LEE ORMON, FBI C.P. FROM: BOB ZANE, FBI, ATF C.P. DISSEMINATE TO HRT IF APPROPRIATE. REPORT OF INTERVIEW: WITH WAYNE MAROTE, ON MARCH 1, 1993 AT 16:10 AT THE LAID LAW BUS COMPANY, VENTURA DRIVE, NORTH DARTMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS, BY SPECIAL AGENTS HENRY J. MONIZ AND EDMOND G. CRONIN, BUREAU OF ALCOHOL, TOBACCO AND FIREARMS. ALSO PRESENT WAS DETECTIVE SEARGANT DONALD KEDERICS OF THE DARTMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS, POLICE DEPARTMENT.	NONE
119	03/03/93	21:20	SA ROBERT H. ZANE	N	DEBRIEFING OF RELEASED CHILDREN	

				Lead	
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	Warrative
134	03/03/93	21:21	NEGOTIATOR TO COMPOUND	N	RACHAEL ANSWERED TELE PUT ON STEVE BRIEFLY AND THEN DAVID WHO DISCUSSED MOVEMENT OF BRADLEYS. HE PUT JUDY, MOUNDED W/F AGE 42 WHO HAS INFANT ON TELE SAID ANYONE WHO WANTS TO LEAVE CAN; LENGTHY RELIGIOUS DIALOG. RACHAEL ANSWERS TELE PUTS STEVE SCHNEIDER ON SAID 20-30" AGO A TANK RAN OVER THE "GUARD SHACK" STEVEN GIVEN NEGOTIATOR # 799-0545 TO INSURE IT WORKS - IT DOES STEVE CALLS BACK & PUTS DAVID ON AFTER SMALL TALK. DAVID HAD CHICKEN SOUP PASSED URINE NO "BM" THEY HAVE 200 1/2 GAL OF ORANGE JUICE, PUTS JUDY AGE 42 WHO WAS WOUNDED & HAS INFANT WHO SAID SHE WAS NOT INTERESTED IN COMING OUT. DAVID GOT INTO RELIGIOUS RAMBLING DIALOG. ASKED IF CHILDREN CAN COME OUT & REPLIES "OH YEAH" AND CONTINUED RELIGIOUS RAMBLING AGREED TO RELEASE MARK'S BROTHER, KEVIN AT FIRST LIGHT. DISCUSSED PRIOR PROBLEMS WITH LAW ENFORCEMENT IN THE LATE 1980'S. THE FACT THAT THEY HAVE NUMEROUS WEAPONS: RUGER MINI-14'S, SHOTGUNS (ALTHOUGH THAT WAS NOT MADE AS THREAT) HE WANTS CALL BETWEEN 06:30-07:00 & WILL THEREAFTER RELEASE KEVIN DAVID ON TELEPHONE TO NEGOTIATE FROM 21:24-01:40 (4 HRS. 6MIN), NON STOP
	03/03/93	21:25	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL ON LINE. DAVID'S SLEEPING/DOING FINE." STEVE ON LINE - TANKS RAN OVER THE GUARD SHACK, ASKS "ARE THESE YOUNG KIDS W/ITCHY FINGERS?" - RAN OVER ANOTHER SHACK EARLIER FINDS THIS INTERESTING. WONDERS IF THE TANKS ARE "PART OF THE PROGRAM OF INTIMIDATION".
	03/03/93	21:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE CALL BACK ON 799-0545 PHONE WORKS OK DISCUSSES EARLIER PROMISE TO MOVE TANKS TO EDGE OF PROPERTY. PROMISE WAS NOT KEPT.
	03/03/93	21:35	NEGOT LATORS	N	DAVID COMES ON LINE "BULLET HOLDS ARE CLOSING UP." - NO INFECTION "BIG BOYS ARE INSIDE PROPERTY LINE." - REFERRING TO THE BRADLEYS - DISCUSS THE RELEASE OF CHILDREN/WOMEN DAVID WANTS TO RELEASE THOSE WHO WISH TO GO, NO TIME FRAME MENTIONED. JUDY COMES ON PHONE AGE 42 INFANT CHILD GRAZED FINGER - BUT *OK DOES NOT WISH TO LEAVE COMPOUND.
	03/03/93	21:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID BACK ON LINE PREACHING THE PROPHET.

MAINTAIN CONTACT -PURSUE RELEASE OF OTHERS @ 06:00

NONE

NONE

				Lead		Page 56
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	And the second
124	03/03/93	22:00	CHARLOTTE	N	THEORY ON HOWELL'S ACTIONS. SEE WP CE1241L.TTY	Action Taken INFORMATION
122	03/03/93	22:06	SAN ANTONIO	H	TUNNELS AT COMPOUND - "ALERT" - "ALERT" - "ALERT" INFO RE TUNNEL SYSTEM AND POSSIBLE DANGER TO AGENTS ON PERIMETER. INFO RECEIVED FROM SA BOB BALDRICH, LONG ISLAND RA, FROM INMATE RICHARD O'KEEFE, INMATE AT DANBURY FCI. ANOTHER DANBURY INMATE, JEFFERY HALL, CLAIMED TO HAVE WORKED ON THE TUNNELS IN 1986-1987. THE TUNNEL IS 400-700 YARDS LONG AND CLEVERLY BUILT AND EXTENDS PAST THE ROAD. THE TUNNEL COULD BE USED AS A MEANS OF ESCAPE OR COULD PRESENT A DANGER TO AGENTS ON PERIMETER WITH EXITS FROM THE TUNNEL TO THE REAR.	MALERTM MALERTM
125	03/03/93	22:57	S/A BOB ZAME		KIRI JEWEL, FORMER CULT MEMBER, RELATES CONVERSATIONS ABOUT MASS SUICIDES BY CYANIDE WITH OTHER CULT MEMBERS MARK ENGLUND OF THE WACO TRIBUNE HERALD CALLED THE COMMAND POST AT 21:40. HE STATED THAT HE HAD INFORMATION THAT SHOULD BE GIVEN TO THE NEGOTIATORS. HE SAID THAT DAVID JEWEL CALLED AND THAT HIS DAUGHTER, KIRI, HAD PREVIOUSLY BEEN A CULT MEMBER. SHE TOLD HIM THAT SHE HAD HEARD THE CULT MEMBERS TALK NUMEROUS TIMES ABOUT SUICIDE AND HOW THEY WOULD DO IT. SHE SAID THAT THEY DISCUSSED TAKING CYANIDE AND THAT THE NURSES THAT LIVE IN THE COMPOUND COULD BREAK INTO A PHARMACY LAB AND STEAL IT. SHE SAID ALSO THAT THEY DISCUSSED SHOOTING THEMSELVES AND SAID THAT THEY MUST NOT SHOOT THEMSELVES IN THE TEMPLE DUE TO THE POSSIBILITY OF SURVIVAL. KIRI HAS ASKED THAT DAVID AGUILAR PLEASE GIVE HER A CALL. KIRI HAS STATED ALSO THAT KORESH TEACHES THAT JESUS DIED ON A FRIDAY AT 13:00 AND SHE THINKS THAT KORESH WILL KILL HIMSELF AND HIS FOLLOWERS AT THAT TIME. KIRI'S TELEPHONE NUMBER IS 616-684-6386. AGUILAR CONTACTED 22:00 HRS, 3/3; WILL CONTACT DUNHAM AT FBI AFTER HE CONTACTS KIRI. NOTE: MIGHT WANT TO INTERVIEW ON 3/4/93? TO: LEE ORMON, FBI C.P1F INTERVIEW CONDUCTED COORDINATE WITH ATF. BOB ZANE, FBI	INTERVIEW KIRI (JEWEL?) (616) 684-6386 (DETROIT DIVISION)
	03/03/93	23:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ENDS SERMON. NEGOTIATOR ASKS DAVID, "ARE YOU GOING TO SEND SOME KIDS OUT?" DAVID ANSWERS "YES" NO TIME	NONE

FRAME MENTIONED.

Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator		Marrative	· ·
	03/03/93	23:35	NEGOTIATORS	N N	DAVID BEGINS PREACHING - AGAIN.	Action Taken NONE
	03/04/93	0:33	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID AGREED NOT TO USE ARMS AGAINST US (ATF/FB1).	NONE
127	03/04/93	1:00	OPERATIONS	Y	TUNNEL INFORMATION. MYRTLE RIDDLE, BOX 7595, PALESTINE, TX (903) 549-2870, SON JAMES LOVE RIDDLE DL TX #12755787 HAS GIVEN INFORMATION TO JULIE ROSA AND MYRNA VINES (DAUGHTERS) ON TUNNELS FOUND WITH COMPOUND IN MT CARMEL.	IMMEDIATE TELETYPE TO DALLAS TO HAVE MYRTLE RIDDLE INTERVIEWED. LEAD SET #74.
132	03/04/93	1:22	S/A BOB ZANE	N	LARRY VAN LANDINGHAM SAYS HIS TWIN BROTHER, MARK JOHNSON, IS IN THE COMPOUND (HOW HIS "TWIN BROTHER" HAS A DIFFERENT NAME NOT EXPLAINED) TO: LEE ORMON, FB1 C.P. FM: SA BOB ZANE, FBI ON MARCH 3, 1993 AT 23:55, A CALL CAME INTO THE ATF NATIONAL COMMAND CENTER FROM A LARRY VAN LANDINGHAM, A WHITE MALE, 42 YEARS OF AGE, (804) 529-5137, FROM LOTTSBURG, VIRGINIA. LARRY V. SAID THAT HIS TWIN BROTHER, MARK JOHNSON WAS ONE OF THE PERSONS IN THE COMPOUND AT MT. CARMEL. LARRY V.'S REASON FOR CALLING WAS THAT HE FEELS THAT HE CAN TALK HIS BROTHER INTO COMING OUT. MR. VAN LANDINGHAM APPEARED TO BE VERY INTOXICATED AND HIS SPEECH WAS VERY SLURRED. LARRY V. SAID THAT HIS BROTHER AND TWO OTHE PERSONS IN THE COMPOUND WERE ALL FROM CHARLESTON, SOUTH CAROLINA. THE OTHER TWO PEOPLE, IDENTIFIED ONLY AS PAUL LMU AND WAYNE JOHNSON. LARRY V. SAID THAT THESE TWO PEOPLE WERE BAD CHARACTERS AND WOULD NOT COME OUT. LARRY V. CRYPTICALLY SAID THAT "HE HAD CUT HIS HAIR" AND HE HAD BEEN TO THE COMPOUND ON NUMEROUS OCCASIONS, THE LAST TIME, WITHIN THE LAST SIX MONTHS. DURING THOSE VISITS, HE SAID THAT HE SAM AT LEAST FIVE ASSAULT RIFLES, .9MM'S AND CANNON GUNS. WHEN ASKED WHAT CANNON GUNS WERE, LARRY V. SAID THAT THEY WERE GUNS THAT MOULD BLOW TANKS OFF THE GROUND. LARRY V. ALSO SAID THAT DAVID KORESH HAD A TANK IN THE	SEND LEAD TO RICHMOND TO INTERVIEW LARRY VAN LANDINGHAM (804) 529-5137 RE HIS BROTHER AND ANY OTHERS IN THE COMPOUND FOR COMPLETE IDENTIFICATION

COMPOUND. LARRY V. SAID THAT KORESH IS NOT HURT, BUT THAT HE WANTS US TO THINK HE IS INJURED. I ASKED LARRY V. IF HE HAS SPOKEN TO KORESH SINCE THE WACO, TEXAS INCIDENT AND LARRY V. REFUSED TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION

				Lead		Page 5
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set_	Narrative	A-A-1 W 4
136	03/04/93	1:25	WAYNE MARTIN	N N	MARTIN STATED PURPOSE OF HIS CALL WAS TO MAKE STATEMENT ON BEHALF OF BROTHERS & SISTERS WHO HAVE PASSED AWAY AS A RESULT OF THIS WEEKS EVENTS. NOT AWARE OF DAVID BEING ADVISED BY ANYONE OTHER THAN GOD. LENGTHY RELIGIOUS DIALOG. WAYNE MARTIN CALLED OVER 2ND TELE 799-1247 TO MAKE STATEMENT ON BEHALF OF DECEASED BROTHERS & SISTERS WHO HAVE PASSED AWAY AS A RESULT OF THIS WEEKS EVENTS. LENGTHY RELIGIOUS DIALOG; DECAY OF AMERICA'S POLITICAL SYSTEM & CONFLICT WITH GOD'S LAW. DAVID CHOSEN BY GOD AS THE LAMB TO RUN HIS KINGDOM ON EARTH. DISCUSSED SOME PERSONAL ISSUES. WE ARE DEALING WITH THE BIRTH OF A NEW NATION FOUNDED ON 7 SEALS. SAID GOD WILL DECIDE OUTCOME. WE WOULD BE HAPPY WITH OUTCOME. REFUSED TO COMMENT WHETHER PEOPLE WOULD BE ALIVE OR WELL OR IF CHILDREN WOULD BE RELEASED.	Action Taken LEFT DOOR OPEN FOR FUTURE CONTACTS-WAS ENCOURAGED BY THIS INDEPENDENT CONTACT
	03/04/93	1:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	WAYNE MARTIN CALLS ON 799-1247. WAYNE WANTS TO MAKE STATEMENT ON BEHALF OF THE BROTHERS/SISTERS WHO HAVE PASSED AWAY. DENIED PEOPLE WILL KILL THEMSELVES. SAID GOD WILL DECIDE OUTCOME. (DID NOT COMMENT ON THE OUTCOME OF THE SITUATION.) (SAFETY OF WOMEN/CHILDREN).	NONE
	03/04/93	1:40	NEGOTIATORS	H	DAVID GAVE CONSENT TO WAKE HIM UP IF HE'S SLEEPING WHEN CALLED DAVID WILL RELEASE KEVIN BETWEEN 0630/0700 WHEN NEGOTIATOR CALLS HIM BACK. NEGOTIATOR REITERATED THE IMPORTANCE OF NOT TO SHOW OR DISPLAY ARMS CONVERSATION FINALLY ENDS FROM CALL INITIATED AT 21:20.	NONE
187	03/04/93	2:30	SA PARELLI	N	INFO ON MONITORING OF CELLULAR PHONES BY SUBJECT. TEXAS RANGER ROBERT MENARD STATED THAT THEY CONFIRMED THAT THE SUBJECTS IN THE COMPOUND CAN AND ARE MONITORING THEIR CELLULAR PHONES.	NOTE: THEY CAN AND PROBABLY ARE MONITORING CELLULAR TELEPHONES.
	03/04/93	3:12	NEGOTIATORS	N	WAYNE ENDS CONVERSATION.	NONE
138	03/04/93	4:20	SAN ANTONIO FBI	N	TUNNELS IN COMPOUND SEE ATTACHED WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT REGARDING EVENT # 138.	

				Lead			rage	59
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Narrative			
139	03/04/93	4:30	S/A BOB ZANE	N	ON-SCENE NEWS MEDIA NOW HAVE ADDED NIGHT VISION EQUIPMENT TO THEIR CAMERAS AND HAVE SHOWN DISPOSITIONS OF HRT-SWAT ON TV BROADCASTS	Action Taken None		******
	03/04/93	5:55	NEGOTIATORS	N	WAYNE CALLS. WAYNE STATED (AUTHORITIES) ENEMIES OF THE 7 SEALS WILL GO TO HELL.	NONE		
	03/04/93	5:58	NEGOTIATORS	N	END OF CONVERSATION.	NONE		
141	03/04/93	6:10	HOWARD	N	SHORT CALL FROM "WAYNE" ON 2ND LINE 5:5 05:55 3/4/93 WAYNE MARTIN CALLED ON 2ND NEGOTIATION LINE (799-1247). HE SOUND EXCITED AND SPOKE QUICKLY: "THE MEN WHO ARE HERE NOW ARE ENEMIES OF THE 7 SEALS AND IF THEY CAUSE ANY AGRESSION IN THIS TEMPLE THEY WILL GO TO HELL." AFTER OTHER SHORT COMMENTS HE HUNG UP AT 05:57	NONE		
	03/04/93	6:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE-SAYS TO CALL BACK IN 15 OR 20 MINUTES - DAVID OFF.	NONE		
	03/04/93	7:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE-PER STEVE; KEVIN (10-11) WILL BE OUT SOON. STEVE GOES TO GET DAVID.	NONE		
	03/04/93	7:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA ON LINE WHILE WAITING FOR DAVID.	NONE		
	03/04/93	7:21	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA WANTS TO SPEAK TO THE KIDS, BUT DOESN'T WANT TO COME OUT YET.	NONE		
	03/04/93	7:23	NEGOTIATORS	N	PER CETA:	NONE		
	03/04/93	7:24	NEGOTIATORS	N	KEVIN IS ABOUT TO LEAVE WEARING: BLACK HAT, BLUE JACKET.	NONE		
144	03/04/93	7:25	н. н.	N	KEVIN JONES (11 YRS. OLD) RELEASED. RACHAEL REQUESTED. KEVIN JONES (11 YRS OLD) RELEASED CETA ON PHONE WHILE KEVIN GETTING READY. THEN RACHAEL GAVE DESCRIPTION OF KEVIN'S CLOTHING. RACHAEL REQUESTED NEW PHONE.	HRT NOTIFIED. K		4
	03/04/93	7:27	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA OFF-RACHEL ON LINE. RACHEL: "WE STILL NEED OUR PHONE. "KEVIN IS RACHEL'S NEPHEW.	NONE		
	03/04/93	7:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	CONTACT TERMINATED.	NONE		

Event #	<u>Date</u>	<u> Time</u>	Originator	Lead Set	Narrative	
145	03/04/93	8:00	OPERATIONS SA HQ	N N	PURCHASE OF NIGHT VISION. SEE ATTACHED WORDPROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT145	Action Taken
	03/04/93	8:11	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL ON LINE-KEVIN IN NEGOTIATIONS ROOM. KEVIN TALKING TO RACHEL. KEVIN SAYS HE WAS TREATED WELL ETC	NONE
	03/04/93	8:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL REQUESTS 150'FT OF TELEPHONE WIRE.	NONE
195	03/04/93	8:16	H.N.	N	HOUR OF WORSHIP IS 08:00 TO 09:00 OR 08:15 TO 09:15 HRS HOUR OF WORSHIP ACCORDING TO RACHAEL IS 08:00 TO 09:00 OR 08:15 TO 09:15	INFO
	03/04/93	8:19	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P - REMAINING CHILDREN? RACHEL SAYS THAT IT IS THEIR **HOUR OF WORSHIP AND THAT SHE NEEDS TO GO.	NONE
	03/04/93	8:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	CONTACT TERMINATED.	NONE
219	03/04/93	8:50	SA KELVINGTON	N	TELCAL TO RADIO STATION FROM PERSON CLAIMING HE ESCAPED FROM COMPOUND LAST NIGHT, ADVISED OF PLANS FOR DAVID TO DIE TODAY AND OTHERS TO OPEN FIRE ON POLICE SHELLEY ROOP, 757-1010, HOST OF KBBW MORNING SHOW STATED CALLER STATED HE ESCAPED COMPOUND LAST NIGHT. THERE ARE 18 DEAD IN COMPOUND AND IT SHELLS BAD. DAVID HAS SUPPOSEDLY KILLED 4 INSIDE COMPOUND. DAVID HAS ROCKET LAUNCHER AND HAS NO PLANS TO COME OUT ALIVE. DAVID PLANS ON KILLING HIMSELF TODAY AND THEN OTHERS ARE TO OPEN FIRE ON THE POLICE. THE COMPOUND IS WIRED TO BLOW. THE FOLLOWERS OUTSIDE THE COMPOUND WILL THEN HAVE OPEN SEASON ON THE POLICE.	
175	03/04/93	8:50	DAVID WALL	N	HARLOLD KING, COPPERAS COVE, TX, 817-542-1474 OR 817-628-1841 HOME ADD: 235 BLANKET DRIVE, COPPERAS OVE TX. HAS TAPE OF MINISTER NAMED DAVID RIEBER WHEN HE FEELS WOULD BE OF GREAT IMPORTANCE IN RESOLVING THIS MATTER.	
152	03/04/93	9:50	ROBERT A SEALE	N	MOTHER OF BOY IN COMPOUND WANTS TO HELP IN ANY WAY SHE CAN PELINDA GANEM, VALUE INN WACO ROOM 244 SAYS HER SON DAVID TIBADEAUX (THIBODEAU) AND SHE DISAGREES WITH HIS PHILOSOPHY AND IS WILLING TO TALK WITH AGENTS OR HER SON CAN BE REACHED AT 799-5786	

				Lead		rage D
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/04/93	9:58	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL: "CALL BACK LATER, THEY'RE GETTING DAVID DRESSED & READY" CONTACT TERMINATED.	ACTION TORON
199	03/04/93	10:30	DALLAS	N	PURCHASE OF WEAPONS BY SUBJ SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT REGARDING TELETYPE FOR EVENT # 199	RELAY TO TAC UNITS
	03/04/93	10:44	NEGOTIATORS	N	CONTACTED RACHEL.	NONE
	03/04/93	10:47	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL HAS CONCERNS REGARDING PRESS CONFERENCE (WOMEN AND KIDS WERE SPREAD OUT).	NONE
	03/04/93	10:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE: "HE IS CONCERNED ABOUT PRESS CONFERENCE THAT IS CURRENTLY TAKING PLACE."	NONE
	03/04/93	10:52	NEGOTIATORS	N	"THESE GUYS COULD HAVE ARRESTED ME ANYTIME, YOU ALL JUST WANTED TO COME UP AND PLAY WITH YOUR GUNS."	
	03/04/93	10:53	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "PRESS SAYING THAT WE DON'T ANSWER PHONESI'D SURE LIKE TO TALK TO ROBERT."	NONE
	03/04/93	10:54	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: TALKING ABOUT GEORGE RODEN IN 1988 (THE SHOOTOUT) "THE GUY WOULD'VE BEEN DEAD IF I'D WANTED HIM DEAD."	NONE
	03/04/93	10:58	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: BEGINS PREACHING	NONE
177	03/04/93	11:00	DAVID A WALL	N	FRED HUNER - PRO GOLFER/ PASTOR. SOUTERN CALIFORNIA. (CALLED 3 TIMES WITHIN A HALF HOUR) TAP IN ON RESOURCE FO PASTOR'S DEACONS AND OFFER CHURCH PEOPLE IN WACO TO APPEAL TO HOWELL. HUNTER OF OPINION, HOWELL WON'T RESPOND TO ANYONE OTHER THAN SOMEONE OF AUTHORITY FROM A CHURCH	

Event # Date Time Originator

HOSTAGE NEGOTIATION TEAM

11:00

194

03/04/93

<u>Set</u>

<u>Narrative</u>

Action Taken

NEGOTIATION TEAM SUGGESTIONS FOR EXERTING SOME INTERNAL PRESSURE IN THE COMPOUND BY APPEALING TO THE PARENTS OF RELEASED CHILDREN THROUGH RECORDED MESSAGES OR TELEVISION APPEARANCES OF CHILDREN. THE NEGOTIATION TEAM FEELS THAT PLAYING INDIVIDUAL RECORDED MESSAGES FROM RELEASED CHILDREN TO THEIR PARENTS WOULD PSYCHOLOGICALLY TUG AT THEIR HEARTSTRINGS AND ERRODE THE GROUP INFLUENCE OF DAVID KORESH. PARENTS HAVE EXPRESSED CONTINUED INTEREST IN THE STATUS OF RELEASED CHILDREN. POSITIVE RECORDINGS FROM THE CHILDREN CITING THEIR LOVE AND APPEALING TO THEIR PARENTS TO JOIN THEM WOULD CREATE A POWERFUL IMPACT. IN ADDITION, TELEVISION VIDEO COVERAGE OF THE CHILDREN AS A GROUP, IN A WARM AND COMFORTABLE SETTING, WOULD GREATLY GENERATE THESE SAME POSITIVE EMOTIONS AMONG THE PARENTS. RECOMMENDATIONS: 1) THAT AGENTS OBTAIN AUDIO CASSETTE RECORDING FROM EACH RELEASED CHILD TO APPEAL TO THEIR PARENTS TO COME OUT. 2) THAT CONSIDERATION BE GIVEN TO ASSEMBLING THE RELEASED CHILDREN AND ALLOW A POOL NEWS CAMERA TO RECORD THAT THEY ARE WELL TAKEN CARE OF. THE NEGOTIATION TEAM CAN PROVIDE ASSISTANCE AND ADDITIONAL GUIDANCE.

149 03/04/93 11:00 HOSTAGE NEGOTIATION TEAM

NEGOTIATION TEAM SUGGESTIONS FOR EXERTING SOME INTERNAL PRESSURE IN THE COMPOUND BY APPEALING TO THE PARENTS OF RELEASED CHILDREN THROUGH RECORDED MESSAGES OR TELEVISION APPEARANCES OF CHILDREN. THE NEGOTIATION TEAMS FEELS THAT PLAYING INDIVIDUAL RECORDED MESSAGES FROM RELEASED CHILDREN TO THEIR PARENTS MOULD PSYCHOLOGICALLY TUG AT THEIR HEARTSTRING AND ERRODE THE GROUP INFLUENCE OF DAVID KORESH. PARENTS HAVE EXPRESSED CONTINUED INTEREST IN THE STATUS OF RELEASED CHILDREN. POSITIVE RECORDINGS FROM THE CHILDREN CITING THEIR LOVE AND APPEALING TO THEIR PARENTS TO JOIN THEM WOULD CREATE A POWERFUL IMPACT. IN ADDITION, TELEVISION VIDEO COVERAGE OF THE CHILDREN AS A GROUP, IN A WARM AND COMFORTABLE SETTING, WOULD GREATLY GENERATE THESE SAME POSITIVE EMOTIONS AMONG THE PARENTS.

AUDIO CASSETTE RECORDING FROM EACH RELEASED CHILD TO APPEAL TO THEIR PARENTS TO COME OUT. 2) THAT CONSIDERATION BE GIVEN TO ASSEMBLING THE RELEASED CHILDREN AND ALLOW A POOL NEWS CAMERA TO RECORD THAT THEY ARE WELL TAKEN CARE OF. THE NEGOTIATION TEAM CAN PROVIDE ASSISTANCE AND ADDITIONAL GUIDANCE.

1) THAT AGENTS OBTAIN

11:01 NEGOTIATORS N DAVID NEEDS TO GET ON THE TOILET, WANTS TO GO. DAVID HAS NO PROBLEM WITH COM RANCHER OR WATER PUMP. DAVID OFF.

NONE

03/04/93 11:0

				Lead			rag
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set_	Narrative	Andina *-1	
	03/04/93	11:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL ON LINE: (WHILE WAITING FOR DAVID). C.P.: "HOW'S DAVID'S HEALTH?" RACHEL: "OK" C.P. "COME OUT AND TELL YOUR SIDE	Action Taken None	
	03/04/93	11:07	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P.: MAKING SUGGESTIONS ETCRACHEL IS JUST AGREEING ("YEAH, UH-HUH")		
	03/04/93	11:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL: CONCERNED THAT WE'RE BREAKING OUR AGREEMENT BECUASE (BRADLEY'S) TANKS ARE ON OUR PROPERTY.	NONE	
	03/04/93	11:11	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL THINKS SHE HAS A COLD.	NONE	
150	03/04/93	11:12	SA BOB SEALE	N	MISUR ORDER SIGNED BY USDC JUDGE WALTER SMITH, JR. WDT, WACO, FOR 30 DAYS.		
	03/04/93	11:14	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL: TV WAS TALKING ABOUT U.C. AGENT. SHE SAYS THAT WHEN U.C. FIRST CAME OVER AND MOVED INTO THE U.C. HOUSE THAT DAVID THOUGHT THAT THEY WERE AGENTS. SHE SAYS THE PRESS IS INACCURATE.	NONE	
	03/04/93	11:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL CHIT-CHAT WITH C.P.	NONE	
	03/04/93	11:25	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL: CONCERNED ABOUT KIDS ("ARE THEY WITH THEIR RELATIVES?")	NONE	
178	03/04/93	11:25	IA DAVID A. WALL	N	BOB MOYERS 1014 MCKINLEY ST., FREEMONT, OHIO TEL# 419/34-2421 OR 419/355-0810 FORMER URANTIA CULT MEMBER/LEADER. MOYERS CURRENTLY WORKS WITH CULT MEMBERS. OFFERED HELP TO NEGOTIATORS. FELT FROM HIS BACKGROUND HE COULD POSSIBLY OFFER SUGGESTIONS. MOYERS WAS ASSOCIATED WITH A TERRY MARKHAM OF URANTIA GROUP.		
	03/04/93	11:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL IS QUESTIONING HOW THE INVESTIGATION WILL PROCEED.	NONE	
	03/04/93	11:31	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL: SAYS THE GROUP IS ONLY ARMED FOR SELF DEFENSE.	NONE	
	03/04/93	11:39	NEGOTIATORS	N	JIM ADMITS HE'S FROM JERSEY.	NONE	
	03/04/93	11:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL: CONCERNED ABOUT PHONE ("WHERE IS IT?") C.P. AND RACHEL GENERALLY DISCUSSING COURT PROCEEDINGS	NONE	

. .

				Lead			rage 04
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken	
	03/04/93	11:46	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL ASKS ABOUT REMOVING THE DOGS. C.P. SAYS WE'RE WORKING ON IT.	NONE	-
	03/04/93	11:47	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL OFF. CYRUS ON LINE SAYS THERE'S NO ROOM TO PLAY. CYRUS' FAVORITE TOYS ARE MOTORCYCLES AND TOY GUMS.	NONE	
	03/04/93	11:55	NEGOTIATORS	N	CYRUS OFF. RACHEL ON LINE: SHE'S TALKING ABOUT DOGS	NONE	
	03/04/93	12:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	CYRUS ON LINE: GRANDMA'S NAME IS BONNIE *HALDEMAN (PHON) CYRUS OFF.	NONE	
	03/04/93	12:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	STARR ON LINE.	NONE	
	03/04/93	12:03	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL ON LINE.	NONE	
157	03/04/93	12:03	FB1 NEWARK	N	TELETYPE TO DIRECTOR MARCH 4, 1993 INTERVIEW OF JOSEPH & HELEN MARTIN WHO ARE PARENTS OF DOUGLAS WAYNE MARTIN. SEE WORDPROCESSING DOCUMENT LEAD87		
	03/04/93	12:04	NEGOT1ATORS	N	RACHEL: "2 WOMEN ARE PREGNANT, BUT DON'T WANT TO COME OUT.		
	03/04/93	12:05	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE: COMPLAINING ABOUT PRESS CONFERENCE. STEVE REALLY THOUGHT DAVID WAS GOING TO DIE THAT FIRST NIGHT AND THE PRESS IS	NONE	
	03/04/93	12:07	NEGOTIATORS	N	JOKING ABOUT MIRACULOUS RECOVERY. STEVE PREACHING	NONE	
153	03/04/93	12:13	MP ASAC RICK LIND	N	PER REQUEST OF SAC JAMAR, MP ASAC RICK LIND WILL BE ARRIVING WACO ABOUT 23:00, 3/4/93, BY RENTAL CAR FROM DFW.	HOTEL ROOM PRO	VIDED
184	03/04/93	12:15	HRT	N	BODY OUTSIDE COMPOUND RECOVERED AND TURNED OVER TO ATF/DPS/JUSTICE OF THE PEACE.	NONE FOR INFOR	MATION ONLY
	03/04/93	12:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	STILL GOING	NONE	
	03/04/93	12:26	NEGOTIATORS	N	CONTACT TERMINATED.	NONE	

Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Lead <u>Set</u>	Marrative	Page 65
158	03/04/93	12:28	SA ROBERT A SEALE	N	2 INDIVIDUALS IN COMPOUND HAVE HAM RADIO LICENSES AND POSSIBLY A RADIO SA SYKES HOUSTON TELEPHONICALLY ADVISED 2 PEOPLE IN THE COMPOUND HAVE HAM RADIO LICENSES + PROBABLY HAVE ACCESS TO A RADIO THEY ARE JEFFERY C. LITTLE CALL SIGN KJ5HK CLASS TYPE 1; DOUGLAS N. MARTIN CALLSIGN KJ5HK CLASS A TYPE 1 WACO P.D. HAS HAM RADIO OPERATORS WHO CAN MONITOR HAM RADIO TRAFFIC	Action Taken CONTACT WACD P D AND DETERMINE CAPABILITIES
180	03/04/93	12:40	IA DAVID WALL	N	WESLEY WESTBROOK TEL # 738-2563, SAN ANTONIO. LICENSED BAPTIST MINISTER WHO'S DONE WORK WITH CULTS. VOLUNTEERED TO HELP PROVIDE IDEAS OR NEGOTIATORS IF NEEDED.	
179	03/04/93	13:00	IA DAVID WALL	N	PASTOR BRENT PRICE, BEVERLY HILLS, CALIF. 310/284-0785. TALKED TO SSA HULON EARLIER. CALLED BACK TO ADVISE HE IS WILLING TO COME TO SA TO DISCUSS SOLUTION. WAS TOLD TO HOLD OFF ON ANY TRIP. WE KNEW HOW TO CONTACT HIM.	
163	03/04/93	13:33	ASAC MARQUEZ	N	INFORMATION FROM ATF-CHARLOTTE SEE ATTACHED WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT REGARDING EVENT #0163	
165	03/04/93	14:00	JIM FOSSUM		INFO RE JAMES BRINEGAR + MAP SHOWING POSSIBLE LOCATION OF TUNNEL BRINEGAR HAD DATED INFORMATION AND PROVIDE DIAGRAM OF TUNNEL.	
162	03/04/93	14:05	SA NANCY HOUSTON	N	DEAD OR INJURED IN COMPOUND AS A RESULT OF CHILD INTERVIEWS. DEAD: ADULTS: MARGARET (MOTHER OF JOAN VAEGA); PERRY JONES; WHIN; PETER; J.D. OR JAY DEAM, (AGE 7). INJURED: JAIMIE AGE 8 CUT TO HEAD BY FLYING GLASS DURING ATF RAID; DAVID KORESH WOUND TO LEG AND CHEST; SCOTT (NUMBER 2 MAN) WOUND TO HAND OR LEG	FULL DETAILS WILL FOLLOW IN 302 FROM NANCY HOUSTON
169	03/04/93	14:30	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	DAVID IMPLIES HIS PEOPLE HAD INFRARED AND AND/ OR STARLIGHT SCOPES AND WERE ABLE TO SEE MOVEMENT AND NIGHT. DAVID ALSO MENTIONED "PVS4" NIGHTSCOPES. DAVID ALSO SAID HAD EXPLOSIVES THAT COULD HURL CARS 40 TO 50 FEET IN THE AIR.	HRT COMMANDER PRESENT - NOTIFIED
	03/04/93	14:30	NEGOTIATORS	H	RACHEL ON LINE: "DAVID IS SLEEPING." RACHEL (AFTER CHECKING WITH DAVID) "DAVID WANTS YOU TO TALK TO STEVE FIRST"	NONE

•

. .

				Lead		Page 66
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	<u>Originator</u>	Set	<u>Narrative</u>	Action Taken
	03/04/93	14:32	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL: CONCERNED ABOUT THE KIDSSAYS DAVID IS REALLY OUT OF IT, "KIND OF WAKING UP.	NONE
170	03/04/93	14:35	H. N. CELL	N	BASED UPON LENGTHY DISCUSSION WITH THE OSC AND HRT COMAND, A SPECIFIC STATEMENT REGARDING SAFETY WAS PREPARED TO PROVIDE TO THE SUBJECTS IN NEXT CONVERSATION. IN ORDER TO ENSURE THAT THE SUBJECTS OF THIS CASE ARE WARNED OF THE SAFETY ISSUES OF ANY MOVEMENT, THE FOLLOWING STATEMENT WAS PREPARED AND PROVIDED. "RULES FOR YOUR SAFETY". NO ONE WILL BE ALLOWED TO EXIT THE BUILDING WITH A WEAPON. WE TELL YOU THIS FOR YOUR OWN PROTECTION FOR IF YOUR AGENTS PERCEIVE THAT THEIR LIVES OR THE LIFE OF SOMEONE ELSE IS AT RISK THEY WILL TAKE APPROPRIATE ACTION TO ENSURE THEIR OWN SAFETY. NO ONE WILL BE ALLOWED TO AIM A WEAPON FROM A WINDOW AS THIS MAY ALSO BE PERCEIVED BY OUR AGENTS AS A THREAT TO THEIR LIVES OR THE LIFE OF OTHERS AND COMPEL THEM TO ACT ACCORDINGLY. ANYTIME YOU EXIT THE BUILDING, AND ARE APPROACHING OUR AGENTS, YOU MUST FULLY COMPLY WITH ANY VERBAL INSTRUCTIONS TO AVOID EXPOSING YOURSELF TO POTENTIAL RISK.	FAXED TO SIOC AT THEIR REQUEST.
171	03/04/93	14:35	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	DURING TELEPHONE NEGOTIATIONS AT TWO WAY RADIO WAS HEARD OVER TELEPHONE LINES. DURING TELEPHONE NEGOTIATIONS AT APPROX 14:35 HRS (TAPE #41) A HAM RADIO OR OTHER TWO WAY RADIO CAME IN EVER TELEPHONE. SSRA SAGE TENTATIVELY IDENTIFIED THE VOICE AS BEING WAYNE MARTIN. SSRA SAGE NEGOTIOTED DIRECTLY WITH MARTIN FROM SUNDAY 2/28/93 THROUGH THE PRESENT.	
	03/04/93	14:37	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL-GENERAL CHIT CHAT	NONE
	03/04/93	14:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL OFF-STEVE ON LINE. STEVE: WANTS TO MOVE THE DOGS NOW! SAYS OUR PEOPLE ARE CLOSING IN, WHATS GOING ON?	NONE .
	03/04/93	14:43	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: SAYS DAVID IS JUST TOO TIRED TO COME TO THE LINE (BOWEL MOVEMENT WORE HIM OUT).	NONE
	03/04/93	14:44	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE-TOOK HIM 20 MINUTES TO GET ON BUCKET.	NONE

				Lead			Pe
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Takon	
	03/04/93	14:45	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID IS ADVISED THAT WE FOUND A BODY AND PICKED IT UP. DAVID "HE'S NOT ONE OF US."	Action Taken NOME	
	03/04/93	14:47	NEGOTIATORS	N	RULES FOR YOUR SAFETY ABOUT TO BE READ TO DAVID, BUT HE CUTS US OFF.	NONE	
	03/04/93	14:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "I'AM SEEING YOUR GUYS SNEAKING AROUND, IT'S NOT WORTH IT FOR THEM TO GET A BULLET IN THE BUTT."		
	03/04/93	14:49	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P.: ADVISES DAVID THAT THE TACTICAL TEAM IS SEEING A SCOPE OF RIFLE IN A WINDOW. DAVID: WELL YEAH WE'RE DOING THE SAME THING AS YOU. YOU LIED ABOUT KEEPING YOUR MEN OFF THE PROPERTY. YOUR MEN ARE VULNERABLE TO FLYING LEAD. YOU JUST DON'T FEAR GOD STARTS PREACHING	NONE	
	03/04/93	14:53	NEGOTIATORS	N	RULES FOR YOUR SAFETY ARE READ TO DAVID.	NOME	
	03/04/93	14:55	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "WHAT HAPPENS WHEN YOU GET SOMEONE MAD AND YOUR VEHICLES START BLOWING UP?" "YOU LIED TO ME MY FRIEND, YOU LIED."		
	03/04/93	14:55	NEGOTIATORS	S N	DAVID: "WHAT HAPPENS WHEN YOU GET SOMEONE MAD AND YOUR VEHICLES START BLOWING UP?" "YOU LIED TO ME MY FRIEND, YOU LIED."	NONE	
	03/04/93	14:57	NEGOT LATORS	N	DAVID: "WE COULD SEE YOUR GUYS LAST NIGHT (REAL CLOSE TO THE PROPERTY)."	NONE	
	03/04/93	15:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID IS ADVISED THAT WE WANT TO BRING IN PHONE WITH BRADLEY.	NONE	
	03/04/93	15:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "WANTS TO KNOW WHY WE WANT TO DRIVE A BRADLEY UP WHAT'S WRONG WITH THE GUARD SHACK?" "WHAT ARE YOU HIDING?" (STEVE'S MANNER IS PRETTY UPTIGHT.)	NONE	
	03/04/93	15:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "WANTS TO KNOW WHY WE WANT TO DRIVE A BRADLEY UP WHAT'S WRONG WITH THE GUARD SHACK?" "WHAT ARE YOU HIDING?" (STEVE'S MANNER IS PRETTY UPTIGHT.)	NONE	

				Lead			Page	63
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Taken		
	03/04/93	15:06	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "YOU HAD LIED, YOUR PEOPLE ARE MOVING IN INCH BY	Action Taken		
					INCH YOUR SAYING PEACE, BUT YOUR WORDS ARE THE DRAGON'S			
	03/04/93	15:07	MEGOTIATORS	N	C.P.: SAYS OK WE'LL DO THE GUARD SHACK.	NONE		
	03/04/93	15:09	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P.: IS TELLING DAVID OF HOW THE KIDS ARE BEING HANDLED (CYRUS & GRANDMA) KIDS READY TO GO: (ALMOST-NO SPECIFICS) CYRUS (7), STAR (3), BOBBY (1), DAYLAND (3), PAGES (1), LANA (2), CHANEL (1), AND POSSIBLY ONE OTHER CHILD.	NONE		
	03/04/93	15:14	NEGOTIATORS	N	BEGINS PREACHING	NONE		
72	03/04/93	15:15	NEGOTIATOR TELEPHONE CONT	W	NEGOTIATOR SPOKE TO SCOTT & RACHEL. DAVID IS SLEEPING 50' AMAY IN HALL & STEVE IS SLEEPING NEXT TO HIM. ESTABLISHED CONTACT WITH SCOTT SONOBE WHO SAID DAVID IS SLEEPING IN HALL 50' AWAY. STEVE SNIDER IS SLEEPING NEXT TO DAVID ON MATTRESS IN HALL. GOT RACHEL ON TELEPHONE WHO SAID DAVID ATE THIS MORNING AND NOT SINCE. HE HAS TAKEN LIQUIDS. BEEN SLEEPING 1 HOUR. HASN'T TAKEN DAVID'S BLOOD PRESSURE IN SEVERAL HOURS. RACHEL TOLD OF POTENTIAL DANGER TO DANIEL (SHOCK, SUDDEN CHANGE FOR THE WORSE) AND GIVE THIS SOME THOUGHT.* SCOTT GOT BACK ON TELE AND SAID "NOTHING HAS CHANGED THEY ARE READY TO COME OUT. THEY ARE JUST WAITING." WILL CALL BACK IN 30".			
172	03/04/93	15:15	SA CLAUDE MARTIN SAN ANTO	N	M-16 RIFLES AND L.A.W. ROCKETS SOLD TO COMPOUND. SAC DAVE KOHL, LS DIVISION CALLS SAN ANTONIO AND ADVISED THT A NEW HORK AGENT HAS A FORMER SOURCE, JOHN DAVID MORRIS, (CURRENTLY IN PRISON AT ASHLAND, KENTUCKY F.C.I.) WHO TRAVELLED TO THE DALLAS, TX AREA AND SOLD ABOUT 10 M-16 RIFLES AND SOME L.A.W. ROCKETS TO A GAINES DEGRAFFLE (PH). MORRIS BELIEVES THESE WEAPONS WERE DELIVERED TO THE COMPOUND.	MORRIS HAS BEE INTERVIEWED AN RESULTS WILL B TELETYPE.	D THE	A
	03/04/93	15:15	NEGOT1ATORS	N	DAVID IS CUT OFF IS TOLD OF PRESS CONFERENCE.	NONE		
	03/04/93	15:16	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "WE ONLY GET CHANNEL 2."	NONE		
	03/04/93	15:17	NEGOTIATORS	N	CONTACT TERMINATED.	NONE		

				Lead		Pag
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	<u>Narrative</u>	Action Takes
173	03/04/93	15:17	HRT	H	"RULES OF SAFETY" READ TO DAVID AGREED TO PICK-UP PHONE'S WIRE AGREEMENT REACHED TO MOVE DEAD DOGS.	Action Taken
	03/04/93	15:17	MEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "WE'LL SENT 2 WOMEN TO PICK UP PHONE AT GUARDSHACK. "GOING #2 ON A 1 FOOT BUCKET WAS AS HARD AS CLIMBING MT. EVEREST (SAYING HE REALLY IS INJURED."	NONE
	03/04/93	15:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	LONE WHITE MALE RETRIEVES TELEPHONE. HE THEN CHECKS OUT THE OUTLYING CARS (BECAUSE THEY THOUGHT WE HAD BEEN IN THEM)	NONE
	03/04/93	15:38	HEGOT LATORS	N	INFO. RECEIVED (FROM HRT) THAT 3 MEN WALKED OUT OF HOUSE WITH GUNS.	NONE
	03/04/93	15:39	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE CONTACTED: SAYS THERE'S 2 GUYS UNARMED. THEY'RE OUT TO BURRY DOGS.	NONE
	03/04/93	15:49	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE CALLS: APPLOGIZES FOR THE GUYS GOING OUT AND COLLECTING EQUIPMENT ON THE GROUND. (THEY DID IT ON THEIR OWN.) (PER HRT: THERE WAS A SHIELD AND A HALLIGAN TOOL ON GROUND).	NOME
	03/04/93	15:57	NEGOTIATORS	H	STEVE CALLS: SAYS THE GUYS THAT WENT OUT ONLY HAD GLOVES. STEVE: THEY'RE GOING TO DRAG THE DOGS AWAY AND LET A GOOSE LOOSE.	NONE
	03/04/93	16:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	CONTACT TERMINATED.	NORE
174	03/04/93	16:05	HRT	N	STEVEN SCHNEIDER SAID ON MAN "TOOK IT UPON HIMSELF" TO GO OUTSIDE AND PICK UP EQUIPMENT	
	03/04/93	16:19	NEGOTIATORS	N	GREG ANSWERS, GIVES TO STEVE. STEVE: NOW WANTS TO RELEASE A BUNCH OF CHICKENS.	NONE
	03/04/93	16:21	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: WANTS TO RELEASE A BUNCH OF CHICKENS.	NONE
	03/04/93	16:21	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: WANTS A LINE TO THE MEDIA.	NONE
	03/04/93	16:22	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: SAYS DAVID IS WAITING FOR "THE WORD" TO RELEASE KIDS.	NONE

i

Event #	D -4	• /		Lead			rage 7
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Taken	
	03/04/93	16:24	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: YOU GUYS ARE LIKE A LION CREEPING ON US, YOU'VE BEEN LYING, WHY ARE THESE BRADLEY'S MOVING AROUND? WHY WAS THE SHACK DESTROYED? WE SEE YOU MOVING AT NIGHT. CP: THE SOLUTION IS FOR YOU TO COME OUT. STEVE: DAVID IS "WAITING" FOR THE "WORD." (FROM GOD) DAVID SAYS "WE'RENOT AFRAID OF YOUR LAW". STEVE: "WHAT WAS YOUR REACTION TO	NONE	
	03/04/93	16:29	MEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID'S BIBLE STUDY YESTERDAY? I'M CURIOUS?" STEVE: NOT POSSIBLE TO SEND OUT KIDS NOW. DAVID WANTS TANKS OUT OF BACKYARD. DAVID SAYS WE'RE GOING TO TAKE A BREAK, WE WANT TO SEE WHAT YOU DO ABOUT THOSE TRUCKS. WE WANT TO SEE HOW MUCH YOU LOVE THESE KIDS. (STEVE IS VERY DEMANDING AND DAVID IS TALKING THROUGH STEVE)	NONE	
	03/04/93	16:33	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "DAVID REFUSES TO COME TO THE PHONE"	NONE	
	03/04/93	16:36	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: SAYS THERE WERE GUNS ON THE HELICOPTER: CP SAYS THERE WASN'T	NONE	
	03/04/93	16:37	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE: DAVID: (VERY, VERY UPSET) "YOU ARE A DAMMED LIARI!" (THOSE HELICOPTERS HAD GUNS!)	NONE	
	03/04/93	16:38	NEGOT LATORS	N	DAVID SETTLES DOWN A LITTLE BIT AND STARTS PREACHING (7 SEALS, ETC)	NONE	
	03/04/93	16:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "THOSE HELICOPTERS HAD GUNS AND THEY FIRED, NOW YOU TELL ME THAT THEY DIDN'T".		
	03/04/93	16:42	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: SAYS THAT AGENTS IN THE HELICOPTERS HAD GUNS, BUT THAT THEY WEREN'T MOUNTED ON THE COPTER. DAVID: "WE ARE IN AGREEMENT."	NONE	
	03/04/93	16:46	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID & CP: GENERAL CHIT-CHAT	NONE	
	03/04/93	16:47	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID BEGINS PREACHING	NONE	
	03/04/93	16:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID IS BEING ADVISED (BY C.P.) THAT THE U.P. WIRE SAYING THAT ATF IS PLANNING ON CHARGING ALL THE WOMEN WITH MURDER IS NOT TRUE.	NONE	

				Lead		rage 7
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/04/93	16:49	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID SAYS: OK FINE THEN - RESUMES PREACHING	NONE
188	03/04/93	17:00	SA MILES BURDEN	N	2 .50 CAL. BARRETT WEAPONS PURCHASED BY KORESH AND OTHER WEAPONS. KORESH HAS PURCHASED 2 .50 CAL. BARRETT WEAPONS WITH 10 POWER SCOPES ON 2/13/92, AND 4/1/92, FROM A GUN DEALER IN DALLAS, TX. SA BURDEN HAS PICTURE BROCHURES OF THE WEAPONS AND WILL FAX SAME TO C.P.	SA BURDEN WILL SEND RESULTS OF INTERVIEW VIA TELETYPE.
	03/04/93	17:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID STILL PREACHING	NONE
189	03/04/93	17:15	SA LLOYD SIGLER	N	PURCHASE OF STEEL BY SUBJECT. ONE OF SUBJECT'S NEIGHBORS INDICATED TO FBI HRT MEMBERS THAT SUBJECT HAD STEEL DELIVERED TO THE COMPOUND FROM ALAMO STEEL. HRT REQUESTS THAT ALAMO STEEL CO. BE CONTACTED TO DETERMINE TYPE, SIZE, AND GAUGE OF STEEL THAT WAS ALLEGEDLY SOLD TO SUBJECT.	LEAD SET FOR LEROY CHAVEZ #0092.
	03/04/93	17:16	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "THERE WILL BE SOME MORE KIDS JUST HOLD ON"THEN RESUMES PREACHING	NONE
	03/04/93	17:40	NEGOTIATORS	. N	STILL GOING	NONE
	03/04/93	17:50	NEGOTIATORS	N	CONTACT TERMINATED	NONE
198	03/04/93	19:10	STEVEN SCHNEIDER	N	STEVE PUT PABLO COHEN ON TELE. WANTS TO MAKE STATEMENT IN HEBREW. PUT HEATHER NICOLE JONES, AGE 9, ON TELE & WILL RELEASE HER IN THE MORNING. DAVID ON TELE INTO RELIGIONS DIALOG & PUTS 14 MO OLD DAUGHTER BOBBY ON TELE; COHEN'S REQUEST CIRCUMVENTED BY NEGOTIATION. PREPARE FOR RELEASE OF CHILD A.M. OF 3/5/93.	

Event # 201	Date 03/04/93	<u>Time</u> 19:10	Originator NEGOTIATORS TO OSC ET AL	Lead <u>Set</u> N	Narrative DURING END OF CONVERSATION WITH DAVID KORESH HE REQUESTED THAT A SUTURE KIT BE PROVIDED TO COMPOUND IN MORNING SO RN IN COMPOUND CAN SUTURE HIS WRIST. DURING CONVERSATION WITH DAVID KORESH WHICH LASTED FROM 7:10 P.M 11:30 P.M., KORESH REQUESTED THAT HE BE PROVIDED A SUTURE KIT TO ENABLE RN IN COMPOUND TO SUTURE HIS INJURED WRIST. ADDITIONALLY DAVID STATED THAT HEATHER NICOLE JONES (SISTER OF MARK & KEVIN PREVIOUSLY RELEASED) WILL BE RELEASED AT DAYLIGHT TOMORROW. HEATHER IS THE DAUGHTER OF RACHAEL JONES & DAVID KORESH. TSD PREPARE SUTURE KIT TO CONSIDER SENDING INTO COMPOUND FOR ADDITIONAL CHILDREN & APPROPRIATE PERSONNEL BE PREPARED FOR RELEASE OF HEATHER JONES 7-8 A.M., 3/5/93.	Action Taken	rage
	03/04/93	19:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE CALLS - WANTS TO THANK NEG. FOR REMOVING TANKS OUT OF BACK YARD.	NONE	
	03/04/93	19:15	NEGOT (ATORS	N	COHEN (LAST NAME ONLY) GETS ON PHONE WISHES TO MAKE STATEMENT IN HEBREW TO SOMEONE HE KNOWS IN ISRAEL. NEG OFFER TO BRING HIM A TAPE. STATES WILL FIND HIS OWN. DOES NOT WISH TO LEAVE COMPOUND DISCUSSES SIMILARITIES OF CHRISTIANITY/JUDAISM. NEG ASK IF THERE IS ANYONE HE WOULD LIKE TO CONTACT ON THE OUTSIDE - SAYS "THEY KNOW I'M OK".	NONE	
	03/04/93	19:25	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE BACK ON PHONE - STACY, HEATHER, AGE 9, WILL COME OUT IN THE MORNING.	NONE	
	03/04/93	19:28	NEGOTIATORS	N	HEATHER ON PHONE GIVES FULL NAME HEATHER NICOLE JONES WANTS TO BE WITH KEVIN AND MARC IN THE MORNING NEG TO PICK UP IN MORNING.	NONE	
	03/04/93	19:29	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON PHONE WANTS TO LET NEG KNOW THAT HEATHER IS SENSITIVE YOUNG LADY. (EMOTIONAL) TELLS NEG HE HAS PLEASANT VOICE LIKE "MR. RODGERS" DAVID STATES THAT HE LOST (3) PINTS OF BLOOD. DAVID STATES - 1ST DAY HE HAS BEEN ABLE TO URINATE.	NONE	
	03/04/93	19:45	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID BEGINS GENERAL CHIT-CHAT (MUSIC).	NONE	

				Lead		
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/04/93	20:04	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID VISITED ISRAEL IN 1985 AND HAS BEEN BACK SEVERAL TIMES. REASON GIVEN FOR VISIT: "WAS TOLD TO GO THERE."	NONE
	03/04/93	20:06	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID BACK TO GENERAL CHIT-CHAT (RELIGIOUS EXPERIENCES FROM HIS CHILDHOOD). DISCUSSES USE/EXPERIENCE WITH MARIJUANA (HAWAIIAN).	MONE
	03/04/93	20:06	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID MARRIED TO RACHEL (9) YEARS.	NONE
197	03/04/93	20:30	OPERATIONS	N	ALLEGED MUSTARD AND CHLORINE GAS CANISTERS AT COMPOUND. CHARLIE SERAFIN, MANAGER, KRLD RADIO, CALLED TO TELL US THAT RADIO STATION RECEIVED AN ANONYMOUS CALL FROM AN INDIVIDUAL WHO CLAIMED TO BE A FORMER MEMBER OF DAVID'S GROUP AT THE COMPOUND. HE ALLEGED SEEING MUSTARD AND CHLORINE GAS CANNISTERS AT THE COMPOUND. HE ALLEGED DAVID WOULD NOT HESITATE TO USE THEM. RELAY TO ALL TACTICAL UNITS.	
196	03/04/93	21:04	FBI - PHOENIX	N	CIVILIAN MILITARY ASSISTANCE, RIGHT WING GROUP, WILL TAKE VIOLENT ACTION AGAINST THE U.S. GOVERNMENT IF KORESH IS HARMED. SEE ATTACHED TELETYPE FM PHX TO DIRECTOR, DATED 3/4/93 CAPTIONED: ORDER OF ST. JOHN; ET AL. SEE MSG SHEET 154 ALSO. (SEE "EVENT196" IN WP)	
	03/04/93	21:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID STATES "IT IS BETTER TO BE PUNISHED THAN TO DIE."	NONE
	03/04/93	21:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID STATES "WILLING TO TAKE WHATEVER PUNISHMENT DUE TO GET THE WORD OUT."	NONE

N

Set Narrative

Action Taken

GENE CHAPMAN IS A THEOLOGY STUDENT AT BAYLOR UNIVERSITY AND HAS DONE STUDIES ON CULTS AND THEIR LEADERS. WE HAVE GOTTEN SEVERAL CALLS FROM CHAPMAN'S PROFESSORS AT BAYLOR, I.E. DR. BOB PATTERSON, HEAD OF THE RELIGION DEPT., AND DR. JAMES BRACKENRIDGE, BAYLOR, WHO STEADFASTLY BELIEVE THAT CHAPMAN CAN TALK KORESH OUT OF THE SITUATION. ACCORDING TO BOTH PROFESSORS, CHAPMAN IS EXTREMELY WELL VERSED IN THE BIBLE AND CAN DEAL WITH KORESH'S FRAME OF MIND AT THIS TIME, INASMUCH AS HE HAS HAD SUCCESS WITH CULT VICTIM'S IN THE PAST. THEY BOTH BELIEVE HE CAN BE HELPFUL IN THIS SITUATION. CHAPMAN CAN BE REACHED AT (817) 772-7174.

<u>Event # Date Time Originator</u>
137 03/04/93 21:33 OPERATIONS

Narrative

Action Taken

SAC HONOLULU FAX COPY OF POSSIBLE RESIDENTS IN COMPOUND. SEE ATTACHED:AUST. - GRAEME CRADDOCK; PERSONS POSSIBLY IN THE "COMPOUND"; ENGLAND - TONY 20'S; JIMMY RIDDLE 20'S; JAIME COSTILLO 20'S; *RUTH (OTTMAN); ISRAEL PABLO 20'S; MYRTLE RIDDLE; ENGLAND CLIFF SELLARS 30'S; BOB KENDRICK 50'S; JANET 50'S; STAN SYLVIA 50'S; ENGLAND - LIVINGSTON ("STONE") MALCOLM, LIVINGSTON FAGEN 30'S, EVETTE: 2 CHILDREN BOY & GIRL; *LARRY 20'S, RACHEL 12-15, JOSHUA 5 YRS, HOLLY 2 YRS, RITA FERGUSON; MISTY 17; FLOYD HOUTMAN 60'S; AUSTRALIA PETER GENT 20'S; WAYNE MARTIN 40'S; SHEILA: WAYNE JOE 19; *ANITA 17-18; SHEILA 13-14(?); LISA 11, DANIEL 56; KIMBERLY 3 YRS; PERRY JONES 60'S; MARYBELLE: *RACHEL; CYRUS, -STAR, -BOBBIE LANE, * MICHELE; -SERENITY, TWIN DAUGHTERS; *LISA F RRIS 20'S; JAMES LAUTER 60'S; *KATHI ARDRADE; BABY GIRL 1 YR; *SHARI DOYLE 17-18; CLIVE DOYLE 50'S; DAVE THIBIDEAUX 20'S; CALIFORNIA: *KAREN DOYLE 21, (ENGLAND) JANET MCBEAN 30'S; (ENGLAND) PHILIP HENRY 20'S, DIANA HENRY 27, PAULINE HENRY 20'S, VANESSA HENRY 18, "BROTHER" HENRY; STEVE SCHROEDER (SECOND IN COMMAND) *JUDY -MAYANAH 2 YRS; NEAL VAEGA 30'S; *MARGARIDA; JOANNE; MARK WENDEL 30'S; JAYDEAN: JAUNESSA, TAMAREA, LINDEN, PATRON (?); SCOTT SONOBE 30'S; FLORETTA: ANGELICA, CRYSTAL; PAHL FATTA 30'S; GREG SUMMERS 27; *AISHA (GYARFUS); -STARTLE 1 YR; PETER HIPSMAN 27; *NOVELETTE (SINCLAIR) *SHERRI JEWEL 41; JEFF LITTLE; *NICOLE; -DAYLAND 4 YRS, BABY GIRL 1 YR, -KARA BRITTANY (?); MARGARET LAWSON 70'S; MIKE SCHROEDER; *KATHY: SCOTT, JAKE 8-10 YRS; CHRISSY 7, BRIAN 2 YRS; OPHELIA SANTOY OR SANTOYA; CONCEPCION ACUNA; *JULIE MARTINEZ: ABBY 10, AUDREY 12-13, ISAIAH, JOSEPH, CRYSTAL 2-3, (?) JOHN MCBEAN; EDNA DOYLE 70-80'S; CATHERINE MATTESON 70-80'S; *JEAN BORST; UNDERLINE (- JUST PRIOR) DENOTES KORESH'S OFFSPRING; *DENOTE KORESH'S WIVES.

				Lead			rage
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Taken	
185	03/04/93	21:34	LT. COL. JOHN RUCKRIEGEL	N	LT. COL. JOHN RUCKRIEGEL, 41ST MAC, MARINE RESERVE UNIT, DALLAS (GRAND PRAIRIE), TEXAS. HIS COMMANDING OFFICER IS COLONEL JOHN BRENNAN. TELEPHONE NUMBER (214) 266-6307. ARE OFFERING ASSISTANCE AND USE OF F-18'S, F-104'S, AND CH-53 HELICOPTERS IF NEEDED. HAVE BEEN HELPFUL IN OTHER HOSTAGE SITUATIONS WHERE THE F-18'S WERE USED AS A DIVERSION IN CREATING A SONIC BOOM WHICH BROKE OUT WINDOWS, ETC., AND THEN THE ASSAULT TEAMS COULD	<u>Action Taken</u>	
	03/04/93	22:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID STATES - I'M IN TROUBLE - LETS FACE THE FACTS".	NONE	
	03/04/93	22:35	NEGOT LATORS	N	NEG EMPHASIZES TO DAVID THAT THE SAFETY OF HIS PEOPLE WILL BE GUARANTEED.	NONE	
154	03/04/93	22:37	FBI BIRMINGHAM	N	POSSIBLE COMPROMISE OF HRT. SEE ATTACHED TELETYPE. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT REGARDING TELETYPE FOR EVENT 154.		
	03/04/93	22:45	NEGOT1ATORS	N	DAVID BEGINS TO DISCUSS POSSIBLE PUNISHMENTS FOR HIS CRIME.	NONE	
	03/04/93	22:55	NEGOTIATORS .	N	DISCUSSES WHAT COULD BE DONE TO THE AGENTS IN THE TANKS AT THE EDGE OF HIS PROPERTY (I.E. ROCKET LAUNCHERS)	NONE	
181	03/04/93	23:00	CHARLES E BAYNE	N	MRS. HELEN WOOD SAY UPS DELIVERED BOX OF GRENADE TO COMPOUND. ALSO HER SON-IN-LAW APPRAISED THE COMPOUND AND KNOWS EVERY INCH. HELEN WOOD, WACO 817-662-0057 SAYS SHE WAS TOLD THAT USP HAS DELIVERED A BOX OF GRENADE TO THE COMPOUND. SUPPOSEDLY PEOPLE FO COMPOUND AND THEY DID NOT HAVE FIRING PINS AND WERE TO MAKE THEM INTO ASHTRAYS. ALSO HER SON-IN-LAW ROBERT HEDREIC, WACO STREET, IN WACE IS A REAL ESTATE APPRAISER AND RECENTLY TOURED THE ENTIRE COMPOUND AND GIVE DETAILS OF BUILDING AND GROUND.		
	03/04/93	23:11	NEGOTIATORS	N	AGAIN DESCRIBES WEAPONS AVAILABLE TO PENETRATE TANKS. (DID NOT STATE THAT HE HAS THEM, JUST THAT THEY'RE AVAILABLE)	NONE	
	03/04/93	23:29	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID TALKS ABOUT STITCHING UP HIS WRIST AND REQUESTS THE EQUIPMENT TO DO SO. AGREE TO NEGOTIATION CALLING IN THE A.M. TO PREPARE TO RELEASE HEATHER JONES.	NONE	

				Lead		
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/04/93	23:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	END OF CONVERSATION.	Action Taken NONE
264	03/05/93	3:30	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATIONS	N	3:18 CALL MADE TO COMPOUND - BEGAN TALKING TO MOTHERS OF RELEASED CHILDREN. CONTACT MADE WITH COMPOUND; MOTHERS OF CHILDREN HAD EXPRESSED CONCERN FOR WELFARE OF CHILDREN. HN BEGAN TALKING TO AS MANY MOTHERS OF RELEASED CHILDREN AS POSSIBLE. MOTHERS WERE QUESTIONED TO DETERMINE IF EACH HAD SEEN PHOTOGRAPHS OF CHILDREN AS FURNISHED.	FYI
265	03/05/93	3:56	NEGOTIATIONS	N	DAVID KORESH ON LINE; INQUIRES ABOUT FOLLOMERS/ASSOCIATES WHO ARE UNACCOUNTED FOR. KORESH ASKS AS TO THE WHEREABOUTS OF DON BUNDS, MIKE SCHROEDER (PH), BOB KENDRICK, DELROY NASH AND PETER GENT. KORESH WANTED TO KNOW IF THE ABOVE WERE ARRESTED OR INFURED. DAVID RAMBLES ON - CLAIMS HE IS A PROPHET.	FYI
263	03/05/93	4:13	RADIO	N	REPORTED FROM SNIPER POSITION POSSIBLE SAND BAGGING OF HOUSE. POSSIBLY MAKING GUN PORTS THRU WALL. AIRCRAFT REPORTS POSSIBLE SNIPER POSITION ON TOP OF WATER TANK.	
204	03/05/93	4:31	OFFICER CAM STRINGFELLOW	N	TIMOTHY D. EGER, WHITE MALE, DOB 4/13/55, MAS STOPPED AND RELATED "GOD" TOLD HIM TO BRING A 1 FOOT SAMURAI SWORD TO DAVID KORESH. EGER IS MOVING TO 5757 HEFFNER, BLUFF CREEK APARTMENTS, UNIT #206, OKLAHOMA CITY, OK. HE HAS SSAN 405-827-0449. EGER GOT ARRESTED FOR HAVING A PROHIBITED WEAPON UNDER TEXAS STATE LAW.	
274	03/05/93	5:32	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATIONS	N	KORESH RAMBLES ON FOR SEVERAL HOURS CONCERING RELIGION. KORESH WANTS HIS 77 ACRES TO BE CONSIDERED THE SAME AS THE VATICAN. HE CONSIDERS THE LAND AT MT. CARMEL TO BE SEPARATE FROM THE U.S. 5:40 P.M., KORESH COMPARES HIMSELF TO JESUS CHRIST 5:58 P.M., STEVE SAYS THEY HAVE BODY OF PETER GENT FOUND WITHIN COMPOUND.	FYI
268	03/05/93	5:32	TITLE III MISUR	N	UNKNOWN MALE IN COMPOUND SAYS TO UNKNOWN FEMALE, "HOLD THE RIFLE LIKE THIS." (4:54 p.m.) (APPARENTLY LESSON ON HANDLING RIFLE.) CONVERSATION BETWEEN ONE MALE AND FEMALE IS UNINTELLIGIBLE BUT THERE IS LAUGHTER (CA. 4:58 p.m.)	

Event # Date Time Originator Set <u>Narrative</u> Action Taken 213 03/05/93 6:00 SA ROBERT RIVERA N MARTIN KING OF CHANNEL 9 AUSTRALIA, FURNISH A COPY OF HIS 15 MIN ARTICLE ON DAVID KORESH. THE VIDEOTAPE IS 15 MINUTES LONG, AND IS IN BETACAM. THE VIDEO WAS VIEWED BY THE AGENT AND CONTAINS SOME FOOTAGE OF THE COMPOUND HOWEVER IT IS VERY LIMITED. IT ALSO CONTAINS FOOTAGE ON SOME OF THE COMPOUND MEMBERS, HOWEVER ONLY ONE WAS IDENTIFIED, DAVID JONES. JONES SAYS "I LOVE (KORESH) LIKE MY BROTHER. HE WAS IDENTIFIED BY LISA GENT. THE VIDEO ALSO INCLUDES SOME FICTITIOUS "MOCK UP" SCENES IN VALUES COMBAT. 299 03/05/93 6:15 A. CASTOR A. CASTOR (ATF SOURCE IN HOUSE BEFORE RAID). LIST OF WEAPONS: 1. 100 AR 15'S MACHINED EACH BY SOURCE, FULLY AUTO. 2. 2 LARGE BARELLED WEAPONS, MACHINE TYPE, ONE ON TRIPOD. 3. 100 PINEAPPLE HAND GRENADES, 80 WERE MACHINED AND TAPPED. POSITIVE AT LEAST 10 ARE LIVE. METAL SHOWING GREEN DUE TO OXIDATION. 4. 50 HAND GUNS, ALL KIND. 5. 4 RIFLE GRENADES; 6. 5 AR 47 ONE CONVERTED TO FULL AUTO, 4 OTHERS NOT SURE.; 7. 23 RIFLES WITH SCOPES, UNKNOWN CALIBER, 1 HAS LASER SCOPE.8. 2 MACK 10 OR 11. 9. 1 STARSCOPE (GREEN VISION). 10. 1 NIGHT SCOPE (RED VISION). 11. WOODEN CRATES STACKED TO CEILING, 10 FT HIGH, 2 FT. FILLED WITH AMMUNITION (AMMO). 12. TALKED ABOUT MAKING NITRO, BUT HAVE "DIATOMAREOUS EARTH"; 13. MANY FLARES.; 14. WORKING ON MODEL AIRPLANES TO CARRY EXPLOSIVES. CHEMICALS IN POSSESSION: 1. MERCURY; 2. SULPHORIC ACID; 3. METHYL ALCHOHOL; 4. FULMINATE. DAVID TALKED ABOUT MAKING A LOT OF HIGH EXPLOSIVES AND HAVING PROBLEMS WITH GAS BY PRODUCTS. 272 03/05/93 6:22 DISCUSSION WITH STEVE SCHNEIDER, RE DISPOSTION OF THE HOSTAGE NEGOTIATIONS FYI BODY OF PETER GENT. GENT'S BODY FOUND IN COMPOUND. STEVE WANTS BODY OF GENT REMOVED FROM COMPOUND TO GATE AT ROAD BECAUSE ATF KILLED HIM - THEY CAN TAKE CARE OF HIM!

PURPOSES.

H.N. WANTS AN ADULT TO COME OUT WITH BODY FOR I.D.

				Lead		
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
273	03/05/93	6:25	SA J.R. PARELLI	N	CONTACT WITH MHMR ON COMPOUND PEOPLE'S SUICIDE WISH. SA PARELLI WAS CONTACT BY WACO PD SARGEANT STEVE BEATTY WHO STATED THAT ONE OF THE CHILDREN, JOAN VAEGA, CAME TO THE CHILDREN'S HONE WITH A NOTE PINNED TO THE CHILD'S JACKET STATING TO "URSULA" (JOAN'S SISTER IN HAWAII) THAT BY TIME URSULA READ THE NOTE HER MOTHER WOULD BE DEAD. KEITH WARREN, MHMR, ADVISED THAT ONCE ALL THE CHILDREN WERE OUT THAT THE ADULTS WERE GOING TO DIE.	RECTOR FORCE
	03/05/93	7:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE: CP: WE'RE READY FOR HEATHER.	NONE
276	03/05/93	7:00	SA GERALD EGAN		RICHARD HOLLIDAY FLEW FROM HAMAII TO WACO, 3/5/93, SPECIFICALLY TO TALK TO DAVID KORESH. HE KNEW KORESH AS AN ACQUAINTANCE IN HAMAII IN 1986. THEY MET 2-3 TIMES BUT HAVE MUTUAL FRIENDS. ADVISED THAT "IF HE TOLD THOSE PEOPLE TO KILL THEMSELVES, HE WOULD DO IT." (sic) HOLIDAY BELIEVES KORESH WILL SPEAK TO HIM BECAUSE OF THEY MUTUAL FRIENDS/ACQUAINTANCE AND BECAUSE HE WOULD BE CONSIDERED "NEUTRAL" SPECIFICALLY, KORESH WILL TELL HIM EXACTLY WHAT HE WANTS AND SUBSEQUENTLY HE AND THE REST WILL COME OUT. HOLLIDAY MENTIONED HE IS MORMON AND HAS DIFFERENT RELIGIOUS BELIEFS THAN KORESH. HOLLIDAY IS EMPLOYED AS A NEWSPAPER DELIVERY PERSON. ADDRESS: 74-5171 KANA'S PLACE, KAILUA-KANA, HI 96740, DOB 7/24/35, SSAN 544-34-6679, CONTACT UNTIL 2/18/93; BROTHER-IN-LAW, DAVID PAUL 750-9449-HOME DALLAS 670-3223 WORK DALLAS	
	03/05/93	7:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	CONTACT TERMINATED	NONE
	03/05/93	7:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "WE'LL CALL YOU RIGHT BACK, WE'VE GOT TO GET DAVID	

. .

<u>Event #</u> 220	<u>Date</u> 03/05/93	<u>Time</u> 7:30	Originator SA MANCY HOUSTON	Lead <u>Set</u> N	Narrative INFO FROM WACO OFFICERS AND TDHS PERSONNEL WHO HAVE SPOKEN W/ THE RELEASED CHILDREN AT THE METHODIST HOME. SUMMARY: THE KIDS ARE UNUSALLY CALM, VERY MATTER OF FACT ABOUT THE SITUATION, THE KIDS DON'T SEE "THIS" AS A REAL SEPERATION FROM THEIR PARENTS, THEY KNOW THAT THEY W/ BE RE-UNITED AFTER ALL THESE HORRIBLE THINGS; NO KIDS ARE ASKING ABOUT THEIR PARENTS; APPEARS AS IF THEY (KIDS) HAVE NO EMOTION; THEY SEEM TO BE OK THAT THEY MAY NEVER SEE THEIR PARENTS AGAIN. THE KIDS ARE (APPARENTLY) OCCUPIED W/ THE "FINAL BATTLE"; THEY HAVE BEEN TOLD THEY W/ BE REUNITED SOON. THE KIDS BELIEVE THAT THE "GOOD GUYS" ARE GOING TO LOOSE - BUT THEY ARE GOING TO GO TO	rage 80) Action Taken INTEL ONLY
	03/05/93	7:34	NEGOT1ATORS	N	RACHEL ON LINE: "HEATHER IS SLEEPING."	NONE
218	03/05/93	7:35	SA SYKES	N	BATF CELLULAR PHONE (214) 502-4072 HAS BEEN LOCATED BY BATF AND IS NOT IN THE COMPOUND.	FOR THE INFO OF LEGAL RE CELLULAR COVERAGE ORDER
	03/05/93	7:43	NEGOT LATORS	N .	SHE SAYS DAVID WANTS 1) TO GET SOME THINGS CLEARED UP: HE WANTS TO SEE THE KIDS WITH THEIR RELATIVES AND 2) WANTS 6 GALLONS WHOLE MILK.	NOME
	03/05/93	7:52	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE: (WITH DAVID TALKING TO HIM) THEY ARE WATCHING NEWS AND TALK SHOWS AND ARE CONCERNED ABOUT THE WELFARE OF THE KIDS AND WHAT THE MEDIA IS SAYING.	NONE
	03/05/93	7:54	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "WE DON'T WANT OUR KIDS GOING TO PSYCHOLOGISTS WHO ADVOCATE HOMOSEXUALITY	NONE
	03/05/93	7:57	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "DO YOU HAVE YOUR BIBLE THERE?"	NONE
	03/05/93	7:58	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE: "WE'RE MONITORING EVERY LIE YOU TELL US." CP:ADVISED DAVID OF KIDS VIDEO.	NONE
	03/05/93	8:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID BEGINS PREACHINGIS CONCERNED WITH WHAT SOCIAL WORKERS ETC. ARE SAYING ABOUT THE KIDS	NONE

				Lead	•		rage	81
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set_	Narrative	A-Ai W-1.		
	03/05/93	8:05	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "CASE HISTORY OF HEATHER (AND MARK AND KEVIN) IS THAT THEY HAVE NOT ALWAYS BEEN WITH THE MOVEMENT AND THEREFORE HAVE BEEN TREATED DIFFERENTLY	Action Taken NONE		
	03/05/93	8:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID STOPS PREACHING, "WE'LL GO AHEAD AND SEND HER OUT" "WE NEED 6 GALLONS OF WHOLE MILK WE'D BE GRATEFUL" "CAN YOU BRING MILK WHEN PICKING UP HEATHER? CP SAYS NO. MILK LATER.	NONE		
	03/05/93	8:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID STOPS PREACHING, "WE'LL GO AHEAD AND SEND HER OUT" "WE NEED 6 GALLONS OF WHOLE MILK WE'D BE GRATEFUL" "CAN YOU BRING MILK WHEN PICKING UP HEATHER? CP SAYS NO. MILK LATER.	NONE		
216	03/05/93	8:12	HMT	N	CRISIS SITE REQUESTED 6 (SIX) GALLONS OF WHOLE MILK. HEATHER TO BE RELEASED. VIDEO TAPE OF CHILDREN TO BE SENT INTO CRISIS SITE. RACHAEL & ALSO DAVID REQUESTED SIX (6) GALLONS OF WHOLE MILK. DAVID CONCERNED ABOUT PLACEMENT OF CHILDREN & VIDEO TAPE PROMISED TO SHOW CHILDREN. HEATHER TO BE RELEASED!			
	03/05/93	8:15	NEGOT1ATORS	. N	DAVID: "WE'LL SEND HER OUT." HEATHER BLOND HAIR, 9 YRS, WEARING RED COAT			
	03/05/93	8:17	NEGOT LATORS	N	DAVIDPREACHINGDISCUSSING CHILD DISCIPLINE	NONE		
	03/05/93	8:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	"SHE'LL BE OUT SHORTLY"	NONE		
442	03/05/93	8:25	IA DAVID A. WALL	N	REV. MARVIN PERKINS - NON-DENOMINATIONAL PASTOR, DALLAS, TX 1/800/982-6507. HAVE NEGOTIATORS KEEP HITTING HOWELL WITH REVELATIONS 20:1,2 & 3 AND REVELATIONS 16:15 OVER AND OVER. THOSE SCRIPTURES WILL GIVE HOWELL THE ANSWER HE'S SEEKING.	NO LEAD		
217	03/05/93	8:39	HNT	N	HEATHER (9 YRS OLD, W/F) RELEASED. HEATHER W/F, 9 YRS OLD, BLONDE HAIR, RED COAT, RELEASED. INFO.	HRT NOTIFIED BY		
	03/05/93	9:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	CALL IN COMPOUND. RACHEL ON LINE-OFF. STEVE ON-OFF (GOING TO GET HEATHER'S DAD, DAVID JONES) DAVID JONES ON-TALKING TO HEATHER	NONE		

				Lead		Page
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Marrative	A.A
441	03/05/93	9:20	IA WALL	N	REVEREND CHRIS BELL 702/333-6632 RENO, NEVADA. PENTACOSTAL MINISTER CALLED TO SUGGEST CHRONICALS II CHAPTER 6 VERSE 30 BE USED IN NEGOTIATIONS.	Action Taken NO LEAD
•	03/05/93	9:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	DICK TALKING TO DAVID JONES. JONES TALKING ABOUT BIBLE.	NONE
	03/05/93	9:35	NEGOTIATORS	N	SHERRY ON LINE. ASKS FOR MILK.	NONE
	03/05/93	9:38	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE. ASKS WHICH AGENCY DICK WAS WITH. SMOOTH TRANSITION TO NEW NEGOTIATOR.	NONE
227	03/05/93	9:40	HNT	H	STEVE SAID THEY ARE NOT USING THE PHONE THAT WAS SENT IN. STEVE SAID THEY ARE NOT USING THE PHONE THAT WAS SENT IN, BUT THEY ARE USING THE WIRE.	INFO.
	03/05/93	9:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: SAYS DAVID HAVING PHYSICAL PROBLEMS, SLOW TO GET UP AND GOINGBECAUSE HE'S BEEN BED-RIDDENC.P. (DICK) ENSURES STEVE THAT THE KIDS ARE DOING WELL	NONE
226	03/05/93	9:45	SA JOHN OSA	N	WATER SUPPLY AT COMPOUND. WALTER DULOCK, MGR OF AREA WATER SUPPLY ADVISED THAT COMPOUND HAS THEIR OWN SEPARATE WATER SUPPLY APART FROM OTHER AREA RESIDENCES. THE COMPOUND'S ONLY SOURCE OF WATER IS A WELL WITH AN ELECTRIC PUMP REQUIRING 440 VOLTS TO OPERATE. UNLESS THE PUMP IS SHUT DOWN THE COMPOUND WOULD HAVE NO LIMITATIONS ON THEIR WATER SUPPLY.	
	03/05/93	9:45	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE IS TALKING TO DAVID (OFF LINE) STEVE: "SO DICK HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN DOWN HERE? STEVE: "SAYS DAVID NEEDS SOME REST"	NONE
	03/05/93	9:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "SAYS THEY'RE NOT USING OUR PHONE (JUST THE CHORD).	NONE
	03/05/93	9:53	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P. AND STEVE DISCUSSING KIDS	NONE
	03/05/93	9:55	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: SAYS WE ARE CONCERNED ABOUT THE GROWING ENCROACHMENT OF THE BRADLEYS, IT GOES AGAINST THE ORIGINAL PROMICE.	NONE

				Lead		Page 83
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Marrative	Action Taken
	03/05/93	10:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE CONCERNED ABOUT PRESS AND THE THINGS THEY ARE SAYING	NONE
,	03/05/93	10:08	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE IS ADVISED OF VIDEO TAPE. STEVE SAYS THEY HAVE HIGH 8 AND VHS CAPABILITIES.	NONE
	03/05/93	10:11	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE HEARD WE (L.E.) WE HAVE A DELROY NASH IN CUSTODY. "WHAT ABOUT BOB HENDRICKS?" STEVE VERY CURIOUS ABOUT THE IDENTITY OF THE 3 INDIVIDUALS FOUND OUTSIDE OF THE COMPOUND.	NONE
	03/05/93	10:17	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P. EXPLAINS HOW COURT/INVESTIGATION WILL PROCEED (TRYING TO CONVEY THAT THEIR STORY WILL BE TOLD).	NONE
	03/05/93	10:19	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE LIKES WHAT HE'S HEARINGSTEVE "WHATEVER HAPPENDED TO HIS WEAVER CASE?" (WHY WAS THEIR SIDE NEVER HEARD?)	NONE
	03/05/93	10:27	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE RELENTLESSLY DISCUSSES THE 87-88 INCIDENT PHONE PROBLEMS, STEVE LIKES (DICK) C.P. ETC	NOME
243	03/05/93	10:50	SA ROBERT RIVERA		GOVERNOR'S PRESS OFFICE, LETICIA VASQUEZ, NEEDS TO TALK TO A NEGOTIATOR ON CONTENT OF CHILD PROTECTIVE SENIMARS PRESS CONFERENCE/ MIKE GEE AT 750-9290. VASQUEZ' NUMBER IS 750-9290. PRESS CONFERENCE IS SCHEDULED FOR 2 P.M. NOTE: SA LEROY CHAVEZ IS CONTACTING CPS TO SEE IF THEY ARE IN FACT HAVING A NEWS CONFERENCE. NEGOTIATORS ARE WORRIED ABOUT THE CONTENTS OF SUCH A CONFERENCE & HOW IT COULD AFFECT NEGOTIATIONS.	NEGOTIATOR WILL COMMUNICATE SUGGESTED MODIFICATIONS TO STATEMENT TO CPS THROUGH ATF.
	03/05/93	11:22	NEGOTIATORS	Ħ	STEVE ON LINE: THEY LIKE PRESS CONFERENCE.	NONE
	03/05/93	11:28	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE: C.P: "JIM'S UNDER THE WEATHER" DAVID: SAYS HE SAW ABOUT HALF OF THE PRESS CONFERENCE.	NONE
	03/05/93	11:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: SAYS "ANYONE IS WELCOME TO JUDGE ME ON MY FIREARMS, I HAVE YELLOW SHEETS"	
	03/05/93	11:32	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: TALKS ABOUT PAUL FATTA AND HOW HE WANTED TO TURN HIS BUSINESS OVER TO DAVID (AFTER HEARING "THE MESSAGE")BEGINS PREACHING	NONE

		-
Pag	e	8

				Lead			rage (4
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	<u>Narrative</u>	Action Taken	
289	03/05/93	11:45	LOS ANGELES POLICE DEPART	N	DR. JACK STEINGART, LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA OFFERS ASSISTANCE TO ATF/FBI FOR TRAUMATIC INCIDENT COUNSELING. SEE WORDPROCESSING DOCUMENT NAMED 289.	Notion (and)	
290	03/05/93	11:46	BOB ZANE	N	NORTHOP, INC OFFERS TO LOAN TWO SOPHISTICATED IMAGING DEVICES - ONE FOR DAYTIME, ONE FOR NIGHT. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT NAMED EVENT 290		
	03/05/93	11:54	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: IS CUT OFF FROM SERMONIZING. EXPRESSES CONCERN FOR WELFARE OF KIDS.	NONE	
	03/05/93	11:57	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "I HAD TO GET A LITTLE STRONG WITH JIM YESTERDAY BECAUSE WE'RESEEING YOU MOVE IN" (AGAINST WHAT JIM HAD PROMISED).	NONE	
	03/05/93	11:59	NEGOT I ATORS	N	"WE'VE PREPARED SINCE 1985 (FOR BATTLE) AND WHEN YOUR LITTLE TANK COMES ROLLING IN, IT WILL BE BLOWN TO PIECES" "THEY WON'T BE HIT WITH NO.50 CAL THEY WILL BE HIT WITH" (HE IS CUT OFF)	NONE	
238	03/05/93	12:00	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATING TEAM	N	DAVID SAID IF TANK KEEPS COMING AROUND, IT'S GONNA BLOWN TO PIECES. DAVID KORESH, "THIS LITTLE TANK KEEPS COMING AROUND, IT'S GONNA GET BLOWN TO PIECES." ALSO SAID TANK WOULD NOT BE HIT WITH 50 CALIBER (IMPLYING MORE POTENT WEAPON). DAVID ALSO SAID HE KNOWS "SPECIFICATIONS" OF BRADLEY.		
	03/05/93	12:03	NEGOTIATORS	N	BEGINS PREACHING	NONE	
	03/05/93	12:04	NEGOTIATORS	W	C.P. EXPLAINS THAT SUTURE KIT, PHOTOS & VIDEOS ARE COMING IN, BUT AS FAR AS THE MILK	NONE	
	03/05/93	12:06	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: I HAVE MY "BOARD OF DIRECTORS" LIKE YOU, BUT MINE IS NOT SO CLEAR STARTS PREACHING		
	03/05/93	12:09	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "WE HAVE CAPABILITIES OF TAKING CARE OF YOUR BRADLEY'S OK?"	NONE	

			Lead			rage 05
Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken	
03/05/93	12:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "WE WERE ALL READY TO GO OUT THE OTHER DAY. I'D	ACTION TAKEN	
				TO WAIT "		
03/05/93	12:14	NEGOTIATORS	N	WANTS US TO LISTEN TO HIM, NOT JUST PACIFY HIM BEGINS PREACHING	NONE	
03/05/93	12:18	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "THOSE CHILDREN WERE SENT OUT WITH SPECIFIC NAMES AND ADDRESSES OF WHO THEY WERE TO BE PASSED ON TO"	NONE	
03/05/93	12:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	WE TOLD JIM THIS, BUT HE OBVIOUSLY DIDN'T FOLLOW THROUGH (SO HOW CAN WE BELIEVE YOU OR TRUST YOU)	NONE	
03/05/93	12:26	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID BEGINS PREACHING (ABOUT CHILDREARING)	NONE	
03/05/93	12:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: TALKING ABOUT HIS DAD GIVING HIM "ASS WHOOPINS" AND HOW HE LEARNED TO OBEY HIS DAD	NONE	
03/05/93	12:34	MEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID BEGINS PREACHING	NONE	
03/05/93	12:38	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID AGREES TO ALLOW SUTURE KIT AND PHOTOS AND VIDEOS TO	NOVE	
		•			HORE	
				SENDING SOMEONE OUT. (IT WILL BE GREG). DAVID OFF.		
03/05/93	12:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON: DAVID IS OFF LINE LOOKING FOR A SCRIPTIMAL	NONE	
				FOUNDATION TO HELP US UNDERSTAND STARTS PREACHINGSTOPS	HONE	
03/05/93	12:45	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P.: TELL STEVE THAT PACKAGE WILL BE THERE SHORTLY	NONE	
					-,	
				BRADLEYS ARE TOO CLOSE, WE'VE (C.P.) BROKEN OUR WORD.		
03/05/93	12:50	NEGOTIATORS	N	PER HRT, PACKAGE HAS BEEN DROPPED.	NONE	
	03/05/93 03/05/93 03/05/93 03/05/93 03/05/93 03/05/93 03/05/93	03/05/93 12:10 03/05/93 12:14 03/05/93 12:18 03/05/93 12:20 03/05/93 12:26 03/05/93 12:30 03/05/93 12:34 03/05/93 12:38	03/05/93 12:10 NEGOTIATORS 03/05/93 12:14 NEGOTIATORS 03/05/93 12:20 NEGOTIATORS 03/05/93 12:26 NEGOTIATORS 03/05/93 12:30 NEGOTIATORS 03/05/93 12:34 NEGOTIATORS 03/05/93 12:38 NEGOTIATORS 03/05/93 12:38 NEGOTIATORS 03/05/93 12:40 NEGOTIATORS	Date Time Originator Set 03/05/93 12:10 NEGOTIATORS N 03/05/93 12:14 NEGOTIATORS N 03/05/93 12:18 NEGOTIATORS N 03/05/93 12:20 NEGOTIATORS N 03/05/93 12:30 NEGOTIATORS N 03/05/93 12:34 NEGOTIATORS N 03/05/93 12:38 NEGOTIATORS N 03/05/93 12:40 NEGOTIATORS N 03/05/93 12:40 NEGOTIATORS N	Date 03/05/93 12:10 NEGOTIATORS N DAVID: "WE WERE ALL READY TO GO DUT THE OTHER DAY, 1'D CHANGED CLOTHES AND EVERYTHING BUT THEN I GOT THE MESSAGE TO WAIT" 03/05/93 12:14 NEGOTIATORS N MANTS US TO LISTEN TO HIM, NOT JUST PACIFY HIM BEGINS PREACHING 03/05/93 12:18 NEGOTIATORS N DAVID: "THOSE CHILDREN WERE SENT OUT WITH SPECIFIC NAMES AND ADDRESSES OF WHO THEY WERE TO BE PASSED ON TO" 03/05/93 12:20 NEGOTIATORS N MET TOLD JIM THIS, BUT HE OBVIOUSLY DIDN'T FOLLOW THROUGH (SO HOW CAN WE BELIEVE YOU OR TRUST YOU) 03/05/93 12:26 NEGOTIATORS N DAVID BEGINS PREACHING (ABOUT CHILDREARING) 03/05/93 12:30 NEGOTIATORS N DAVID BEGINS PREACHING (ABOUT CHILDREARING) 03/05/93 12:34 NEGOTIATORS N DAVID BEGINS PREACHING 03/05/93 12:38 NEGOTIATORS N DAVID BEGINS PREACHING 03/05/93 12:39 NEGOTIATORS N DAVID BEGINS PREACHING 03/05/93 12:30 NEGOTIATORS N DAVID BEGINS PREACHING 03/05/93 12:30 NEGOTIATORS N DAVID BEGINS PREACHING 03/05/93 12:34 NEGOTIATORS N DAVID BEGINS PREACHING 03/05/93 12:38 NEGOTIATORS N DAVID BEGINS PREACHING 03/05/93 12:40 NEGOTIATORS N DAVID BEGINS PREACHING 03/05/93 12:40 NEGOTIATORS N DAVID BEGINS PREACHING 03/05/93 12:40 NEGOTIATORS N STEVE ON: DAVID IS OFF LINE LOOKING FOR A SCRIPTURAL FOUNDATION TO HELP US UNDERSTAND STARTS PREACHING 03/05/93 12:40 NEGOTIATORS N STEVE ON: DAVID IS OFF LINE LOOKING FOR A SCRIPTURAL FOUNDATION TO HELP US UNDERSTAND STARTS PREACHING 03/05/93 12:45 NEGOTIATORS N C.P.: TELL STEVE THAT PACKAGE WILL BE THERE SHORTLY STAND BY STEVE: RE DAVID .50 CAL AND ALL THATTHE BRADLEYS ARE TOO CLOSE, NE'VE (C.P.) BROKEN OUR MORD.	Date 03/05/93 12:10 MEGOTIATORS N MAINTS US TO LISTEN TO HIM, NOT JUST PACIFY HIM BEGINS MONE 03/05/93 12:14 MEGOTIATORS N MAINTS US TO LISTEN TO HIM, NOT JUST PACIFY HIM BEGINS MONE 03/05/93 12:18 MEGOTIATORS N MAINTS US TO LISTEN TO HIM, NOT JUST PACIFY HIM BEGINS MONE 03/05/93 12:18 MEGOTIATORS N MAINTS US TO LISTEN TO HIM, NOT JUST PACIFY HIM BEGINS MONE 03/05/93 12:20 MEGOTIATORS N MAINTS MEGOTIATORS N MEGOTIATOR

	04
'age	86

				Lead			Page	86
437	<u>Date</u> 03/05/93	Time 12:50	Originator IA WALL	<u>Set</u> N	Narrative TONY RUSSO, CLIVOS CALIF 209/291-7409 FORMER ADVENTIST PASTOR - SUGGESTED NEGOTIATORS UTILIZE SERVICES OR ADVICE OF NOTED ADVENTIST THEOLOGAN MORRIS VENDEN. ALSO FROM CALIF. HOWELL TAUGHT FROM VERY AGE ABOUT SINLESS PERFECTION WHICH CANNOT BE OBTAINED AND AN ISSUE THAT'S TEARING ADVENTIST CHURCH APART AND ROOTED IN EZEKIEL CHAPTERS 8 & 9. RUSSO WARNED AGAINST USE OF ANYTHING RELATING TO THOSE SCRIPTURES OR THEOLOGY. KEEP STRESSING CHRIST'S SAVING GRACE. RUSSO KNOWLEDGEABLE OF BRANCH DAVIDIANS AND SHEPERDS ROD MOVEMENT.	Action Taken NO LEAD		
	03/05/93	12:55	NEGOTIATORS	N	GREG HEADING OUT.	NONE		
241	03/05/93	12:56	H.N.	N	a 12:56 GREG SENT OUT OF COMPOUND TO PICK UP SUTURE KIT, VIDEO AND PHOTOGRAPHS. PACKAGE DROPPED BY BRADLEY APC - GREG LEFT COMPOUND AND PICKED UP "PACKAGE."	FYI		
	03/05/93	12:59	NEGOTIATORS	N	SUTURE PACK, VIDEOS AND PHOTOS PICKED UP BY GREG.	NONE		
438	03/05/93	13:00	IA WALL	N	TED PESSHER - ADVENTIST PASTOR CRAND TERRACE CALIF, 909/824-2197 CAN TEACH HOWELL ABOUT THE 7 SEALS. RESSNER CONDUSTS STUDIES ON REVELATIONS: PARTICULARLY MYSTERY OF THE 7 SEALS WHICH HOWELL SUPPOSEDLY SEEKING. WILL HELP IF NEEDED.	NO LEAD		
	03/05/93	14:04	NEGOTIATORS	N	GREG BACK WITH PACKAGE	NONE		
	03/05/93	14:35	NEGOTIATORS	N	SHERRY ANSWERS THANKS FOR PICTURE. TAPE IS BLANK. SHE GOES TO CHECK TAPE AGAIN.	NONE		
252	03/05/93	14:36	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATORS	N	WORSHIP HOURS & COMPOUND AFTERNOON WORSHIP HOURS 14:00-15:00	FYI		
	03/05/93	14:37	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE SAYS TAPE IS BLANK. TRIED A COUPLE OF MACHINES AND THEN EACH END OF TAPE. MOTHERS HAPPY WITH PICTURES. DAVID'S STUFF ARRIVED. THEY CHECK IT OUT.	NONE		

				Lead			rage 8
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken	
,	03/05/93	14:39	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P. CONCERNED ABOUT WELFARE OF KIDS AND GETTING KIDS TO LOVED ONES. STEVE AGREES. C.P. INVITES STEVE TO COME OUT. STEVE SAYS NOT READY. THE PEOPLE ARE THERE BECAUSE THEY HAVE HEARD DAVID OPEN BIBLE.	NONE	
	03/05/93	14:45	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE SAYS CETA AND OTHERS IN SOME OTHER PART OF BUILDING. WORSHIP HOUR 2-3 P.M. STEVE WILL CALL BACK AROUND 3:15. STEVE COMMENTS TO SOMEONE IN BACK GROUND, "I REALLY WANT THEM TO COME UP HERE TO TALK."	NONE	
	03/05/93	14:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA ANSWERS: C.P. "DID YOU LIKE PHOTOS?" CETA: "YES" CONTACT CUT OFF.	NONE	
	03/05/93	15:20	MEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: SAYS PEOPLE ARE READY TO TALK TO DICK. KATHY SCHROEDER ON LINE: SAW PHOTOS MY KIDS ARE SCOTT, JOSEPH, BRIAN, CHRISTIE.	NONE	
	03/05/93	15:21	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY TALKING ABOUT HER SON CONCERNED ETC	NONE	
	03/05/93	15:23	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY "KIDS ARE THERE FOR THEIR OWN PROTECTION BECAUSE OF YOU ALL "WHY ARE THEY STILL THERE?" (LAW ENFORCMENT) "THIS IS MY HOME, I DON'T WANT TO LEAVE" CP: WE'RE NOT GOING TO HURT ANYONE*"		
	03/05/93	15:26	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY: "THERE ARE PEOPLE RIGHT OUSIDE OF OUR BUILDING AND THEY ARE ON THE PROPERTY. THERE IS ONE OR MORE TANKS NEAR WHITE BARN AND A LIGHT WENT OUT. KATHY: "WE'VE MADE NO OFFENSIVE MOVES, BUT YOU HAVE. I DON'T TRUST HUMANITY, THAT'S WHY MY KIDS ARE OUT THERE."		
	03/05/93	15:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY: "YOUR GIVING ME ULTIMATUMS" THANKS FOR TAKING CARE OF KIDS"	NONE	
	03/05/93	15:34	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY: "I HAVE SEEN WHAT HAPPENS TO PEOPLE IN THE PAST IN OUR SITUATION. PEOPLE IN GOVERNMENT DON'T KEEP THEIR PROMISES." C.P. YOU NEED TO COME OUT AND DEAL WITH THIS. KATHY: "WE'RE ALL INDIVIDUALS HERE."	NONE	

í

				Lead			rage	66
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Marrative	Action Taken		
	03/05/93	15:36	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA ON LINE: "PHOTOS ARE BEAUTIFUL. NONE OF THIS WOULD	NONE		
					HAVE HAPPENED IF YOU HADN'T COME AND ATTACKED US." C.P.			
					TELLS THAT THE PEOPLE WILL BE ABLE TO TELL THEIR STORY			
•					WHEN THEY COME OUT.			
	03/05/93	15:44	NEGOTIATORS	N	CFTA. MININ BANKE VAN LEE NE			
	03,03,72	13.44	WEGOTINIONS	-	CETA: "WHY DON'T YOU LET ME CALL WHO I WANT?" CP I AM	NONE		
					YOUR LINE OF COMMUNICATIONS CETA: "IAM A SIMPLE PERSON			
					AND YOU TOOK MY LIFE AWAY."			
	03/05/93	15:47	NEGOT1ATORS	N	CETA: "I BELIEVE ALL OF THIS WAS ATF'S FAULT. WHY CAN'T	NONE		
					YOU TALK TO THE MEDIA FOR ME? CP: YOU HAVE TO COME OUT	NONE		
					AND STATE YOUR SIDE. IT'S THE RIGHT THING TO DO.			
	03/05/93	15:51	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA: "DO YOU HAVE PETER GENT (SP) IN CUSTODY?" CP: WHO??			
					CETA: HOLD ON.	NONE		
	03/05/93	45.53	MEGGZIAZADA					
	03/03/93	15:52	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE: "DO YOU HAVE A PETER GENT IN YOUR CUSTODY?			
					HE'S UNACCOUNTED FOR. WE THINK WE KNOW, IS IT MIKE			
					SCHROEDER, BOB KENDRICK AND "BRO" A BLACK MAN. CP: IS			
					"BOB" DELROY NASH? DAVID: THAT'S HIM. DAVID: "DON			
					BUNDS IS IN YOUR CUSTODY?"			
	03/05/93	15:55	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID SAYS: "BRO HAD JUST BEEN IN CA, BUT NO ONE'S SEEN			
					PETER GENT, HE WAS WATCHING A CERTAIN AREA, BUT WE DON'T			
					SEE HIM.			
	03/05/93	15:57	NEGOTIATORS	N	UE HAVE THE CAME BIGHT AC YOU TO ARM OUR ATTACHES			
	00,00,00	13.31	nedo iniono	••	WE HAVE THE SAME RIGHT AS YOU TO AIM OUR WEAPONS.	HONE		
	03/05/93	15:58	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "1 SHOULD HAVE TAKEN U.C. AND SAT HIM DOWN	NONE		
					AND(DOESN'T CONTINUE) YOU SEE WE NEVER GOT A PHONE			
					CALL. (DOESN'T CONTINUE) WE HAVE ALWAYS KNOWN WHO THE			
					U.C.'S WERETALKING ABOUT THE U.C. AND THE TEACHINGS			
					DAVID WAS TRYING TO GIVE HIM STARTS PREACHING			
	03/05/93	16:11	NEGOTIATORS	N	"CHRIST IS THE LAWYER ON THIS DEALCONTINUES PREACHING.	NONE		
					The second of th	NOME		

				Lead		ra
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Marrative	Action Taken
. ·	03/05/93	16:30	H.N. CELL	H	FOLLOWING LIST REPRESENTS THE IDENTITY OF THOSE CHILDREN THAT ARE FATHERED BY HOWELL, AKA DAVID KORESH. CHILDREN FATHERED BY HOWELL THE CHILD IS LISTED 1ST FOLLOWED BY THE MOTHER'S NAME. 1. CHANEL (1 YR.), KATHERINE ANDRADE 2. NAME NOT KNOWN (2 YRS), SHARI DOYLE 3. CYRUS (7 YRS), RACHEL HOWELL 4. STAR (4 YRS), RACHEL HOWELL 5. BOBBIE (1 YR), RACHEL HOWELL 6. SERENITY (2 YRS), MICHELLE JONES 7. CHICA (7) (1 YR OLD TWINS), MICHELLE JONES 8. LATWAN (7) (1 YR OLD TWINS), MICHELLE JONES 9. DAYLAND (3YRS), NICOLE GENT LITTLE 10. PAGES (1 YR), NO NAME LISTED 11. INFANT (NO AGE UNKNOWN), AISHA SUMMERS 12. MINA (2 YRS), JUDY SCHEIDER 13. HOLLYWOOD (2 YRS), LORRAINE SYLVIA	Action Taken INFO
	03/05/93	16:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	CONTINUES PREACHING.	NONE
	03/05/93	16:46	NEGOTIATORS	N	STILL GOING	NONE
	03/05/93	16:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: DICK CUTS HIM OFF.	NONE
	03/05/93	16:49	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "CAN I FINISH?" CP: YES, 2 MINUTES.	
	03/05/93	16:50	MEGOTIATORS	N	CP: "WE NEED TO TALK AND RESOLVE THIS. WILL YOU SEND OUT A COUPLE OF KIDS?" DAVID: "NO NOT YET. I CAN'T TELL THEM TO GO, IT'S NOT UP TO ME. CP: TELLS DAVID OF POSSIBLE CONGRESSIONAL HEARINGS RE THIS MATTER. SO COME OUT AND TELL YOUR STORY? THIS IS A GREAT OPPORTUNITY	
	03/05/93	16:57	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "WELL IS WISH YOU THE VOICE OF GOD"(THEN I'D LISTEN) IT MAKES A LOT OF SENSE (WHAT CP IS SAYING)	NONE
	03/05/93	17:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: TAKE THE OPPORTUNITY YOU HAVE RIGHT NOW TO TELL YOUR STORY!!	NONE
	03/05/93	17:01	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "IT'S NOT UP TO ME, MY AUTHORITY, MY POWER IS FROM GOD	
	03/05/93	17:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: COMPARES HIMSELF TO CHRISTBEGINS PREACHING	NONE
	03/05/93	17:08	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: YOU HAVE THE WORLD AS YOUR FORUM RIGHT NOW! USE IT.	NONE

				Lead			Page 90
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken	
	03/05/93	17:09	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "I'M NOT GOING TO ACT ON AN OPPORTUNITY THAT GOD DID NOT INSTRUCT ME TO ACT ON."	NONE	
	03/05/93	17:13	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: WE HAVE THE UPPER HAND IN THIS SITUATION (BECAUSE OF GOD)	NONE	
	03/05/93	17:18	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: I CANNOT GO FORWARD WITHOUT GOD TELLING MEE L'M POWERLESS. HE HAD TOLD ME TO WAIT!	NONE	
	03/05/93	17:22	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: MY CHILDREN (HIS PERSONAL KIDS) ARE DIFFERENT THAN THOSE OTHERS(BUT THEN STARTED PREACHING.)	NONE	
	03/05/93	17:29	NEGOTIATORS	N	"WHEN I SAW ALL THOSE DEAD ATF AGENTS ON THE ROOF, I HAD TEARS".		
	03/05/93	17:31	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "PEOPLE JUST DON'T KNOW WHERE I'M COMING FROM."	NONE	
	03/05/93	17:42	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: TAKE THE OPPORTUNITY TO TELL THEM. DAVID: SAYS WE DON'T UNDERSTAND THEN GETS OFF LINE.	NONE	
	03/05/93	17:45	NEGOTIATORS .	N	SCOTT ON LINE: "I DON'T WANT TO LEAVE UNLESS DAVID DOES. CP: COME OUT, TELL DAVID SCOTT: WE FOLLOW WHAT IS IN THE BOOK.		
	03/05/93	17:49	NEGOTIATORS	N	SCOTT: (CETA'S HUSBAND) "DO YOU WANT TO TALK TO SOMEONE ELSE?" (HE WANTS TO GET OFF THE LINE) SCOTT: "GOD DOES NOT TALK TO EVERYBODY." CP: YOU STAY, SEND CETA OUT. SCOTT: I CAN'T SPEAK FOR CETA."		
	03/05/93	17:52	NEGOTIATORS	N	JUDY ONE LINE: "I'M GOING TO WAIT TO COME OUT." JUDY OFF.	NONE	
	03/05/93	17:53	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA ON LINE: CONCERNED FOR KIDS CP: COME OUT AN TAKE CARE OF THEM. YOU HAVE THE RIGHT, THE CHOICE	NONE	
	03/05/93	17:53	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE: PETER GENT'S BODY WAS FOUND IN COMPOUND. ON THE EDGE OF BUILDING INSIDE COMPOUND. WANTS TO GET THE BODY COLLECTED. GET TWO PEOPLE, WRAP IT AND TAKE IT TO DROP OFF POINT.	NONE	

age	0

			Lead			Page 9
Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken	
03/05/93	17:59	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: BRINGS UP THE MILK CP: WE CAN FEED THE KIDS OUT	NONE	·
				HERE. STEVE: WANTS THE BODY MOVED - WANTS MILK FOR THE		
				CONCLUSION - CP WILL CALL BACK		
03/05/93	18:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	END OF CONVERSATION	NONE	
03/05/93	18:05	PARK DUTY MD PHD	N	DR. DIETZ DETAILS KORESH'S PSYCHOPATHOLOGY SETS FORTH		
				TO WORSE SES FORTH A STRATEGY FOR NEGOTIATIONS (FUTURE).		
				SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT 270		
03/05/93	18:19	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE CP: TAKE BODY OF PETER GENTS OUT OF	Nove	
					NUNE	
				DEATH.		
03/05/93	18:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID SAYS "NO WAY - STOP PLAYING GAMES." STEVE SAYS	NONE	
					HONE	
				BODY OUTSIDE OF COMPOUND.		
03/05/93	18:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: DISCUSS TALKING TO THE WOMEN TO REASSURE THE SAFETY	Nout	
					NONE	
				FIRST NOTIFYING THE CP.		
03/05/93	18:35	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: GETS HOSTILE ABOUT THE SANDBAGS/READIFY'S NEAD	Mone	
				EDGE OF PROPERTY, PEOPLE DIGGING IN.	HONE	
03/05/93	18:50	SA J. R. PARELLI	N	INTERVIEW OF HEATHER JONES 3/5/93. SEE ATTACHED BANCED		
				REPORT WITH FD-302 TO FOLLOW. SEE WORD PROCESSING		
				DOCUMENT EVENT271.		
03/05/93	19:58	NEGOT LATORS	N	CP CALLS - STEVE ANSWERS DAVID COMES ON PHONE - REGIN TO	NONE	
				DISCUSS MEDIA REPORTS - ALSO ASKS TO SPEAK TO U.C.	HORE	
	03/05/93 03/05/93 03/05/93 03/05/93 03/05/93 03/05/93	03/05/93 18:02 03/05/93 18:05 03/05/93 18:19 03/05/93 18:20 03/05/93 18:30 03/05/93 18:35 03/05/93 18:50	03/05/93 18:02 NEGOTIATORS 03/05/93 18:05 PARK DUTY ND PND 03/05/93 18:19 NEGOTIATORS 03/05/93 18:20 NEGOTIATORS 03/05/93 18:30 NEGOTIATORS 03/05/93 18:35 NEGOTIATORS	Date Time Originator Set 03/05/93 17:59 NEGOTIATORS N 03/05/93 18:02 NEGOTIATORS N 03/05/93 18:05 PARK DUTY MD PHD N 03/05/93 18:19 NEGOTIATORS N 03/05/93 18:20 NEGOTIATORS N 03/05/93 18:30 NEGOTIATORS N 03/05/93 18:35 NEGOTIATORS N 03/05/93 18:50 SA J. R. PARELLI N	Date 1/159 NEGOTIATORS N STEVE: BRINGS UP THE NILK CP: WE CAN FEED THE KIDS OUT MERE. STEVE: BRINGS UP THE NILK CP: WE CAN FEED THE KIDS OUT MERE. STEVE: WANTS THE BODY MOVED - WANTS MILK FOR THE KIDS CP: RELEASE KIDS IN EXCHANGE FOR MILK - NO CONCLUSION - CP WILL CALL BACK O3/05/93 18:02 NEGOTIATORS N END OF CONVERSATION	Park Time Os/05/93 17:59 NEGOTIATORS N STEVE: BRINGS UP THE MILK CP: ME CAM FEED THE KIDS OUT HERE STEVE: BRINGS UP THE MILK CP: ME CAM FEED THE KIDS OUT HERE STEVE SHAMES THE BODY MOVED - MANTS MILK FOR THE KIDS CP: RELEASE KIDS IN EXCHANGE FOR MILK - NO CONCLUSION - CP WILL CALL BACK NONE

303	<u>Date</u> 03/05/93	<u>Time</u> 20:00	Originator HOSTAGE NEGOTIATIONS	Lead <u>Set</u> N	Narrative STEVE INITIALLY ON LINE AND PASSES PHONE TO DAVID. STEVE BRINGS UP ISSUE OF BRADLEYS. DAVID DISCUSSES INVESTIGATION ALLEGING NUMEROUS WEAPONS IN COMPOUND. DAVID DISCUSSES ROBERT GONZALES AND SEARCH/ARREST WARRANTS. DAVID REQUESTED PEOPLE STAY OUT OF SANDBOX. "GENOCIDE" DISCUSSED. DAVID ASKED IF ATF AGENTS WHO MADE MISTAKES WILL BE HELD ACCOUNTABLE. DAVID STATES MISCOMMUNICATIONS WILL GET MORE PEOPLE KILLED. DAVID EXHIBITS PAIN WHILE COUGHING. ISSUE OF BODY BROUGHT UP AND DAVID REFUSES TO LET PERSON COME OUT WITH BODY. DAVID SAYS OLIVER AND ELIZABETH GUISANS OF AUSTRALIA PARENTS OF AISHA COMING AND SHE IS 8 MOS. PREGNANT BUT OK. CALL BACK IN A WHILE.	Action Taken	Page	92
286	03/05/93	20:09	SA BOB ZANE	N	WESTINGHOUSE CORP OFFERS FBI STATE OF ART "NIGHTSTALKER" TYPE AIRCRAFT. ATTACHMENTS STATES: TO: LEE ORMON, INTELL/ FRANK COSTANZA, AIRCRAFT COORDINATOR/ ATF REPRESENTATIVE - FBI CP 03/05/93 WESTINGHOUSE CORP IN BALTIMORE HAS OFFERED AN AIRCRAFT AND CREW AT NO COST TO ATF. AIRCRAFT IS ONLY 1 OF ITS KIND WITH SOPHISTICATED RADAR AND INFRARED NIGHT AND DAY RADAR SYSTEMS. IT'S THE LATEST IN STATE OF THE ART - THE SYSTEM CAN TRACK ANY MOVEMENT ON THE GROUND FROM 4000 FT. PLANE IS SUPER QUIET AND CAN STAY UP 7 HRS. WITHOUT REFUELING. HAS F16 RADAR SYSTEM AND CAN SEND RADAR PICTURE OF ANY MOVEMENT ON THE GROUND TO MONITOR AT C.P. WESTINGHOUSE SAYS NOBODY EVEN MILITARY HAS EQUIPMENT LIKE THIS. FOR ADDITIONAL INFO CONTACT S/A ART GORDON, BALTIMORE POD (410) 962-2327. FROM SA BOB ZANE, FBI AT ATF C.P.			
	03/05/93	20:20	NEGOT LATORS	N	TALKS ABOUT BUYING (2) WEAPONS CALLED "HELLFIRE" AT A GUNSHOW. CONVERTING THEM TO AUTOMATIC TO PUT ON 223'S GAVE WEAPONS TO SHERIFF'S DEPT. BECUASE THEY WERE CAUSING PROBLEMS DISCUSSFIRING 223 (SEMI-AUTO) IN BACK OF PROPERLY - NEIGHBORS TIPPPED OFF AUTHORITIES RE: WEAPONS - DISCUSS CHILD ABUSE CHARGESWITH SOCIAL WORKERS (PAST) COMING TO THE COMPOUND WITH SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.	NONE		

WOULD APPRECIATE IF THE GUYS STAY OUT OF THE SAND BOX.

NONE

03/05/93 20:20

NEGOTIATORS

				Lead		raç
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative	
	03/05/93	20:28	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID BEGINS TO PREACH	Action Taken NONE
285	03/05/93	20:43	IA WALL	H	NORTHRUP CORP. OFFERS THE FBI 2 ADVANCED NIGHT VISION SCOPES. CHARLES DEVITO - B2 BOMBER DIV. NORTHRUP CORP., CA. GA 310-201-3324; HOME #909-622-9602. HAS 2 ADVANCED NIGHT VISION SCOPES CAPABLE OF LONG RANGE WORK PACED AND READY TO SHIP. NORTHRUP WANTS THEM MADE AVAILABLE TO FBI IF THEY ATE NEEDED.	
	03/05/93	21:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID TALKS ABOUT U.S CLAIMS HE KNEW U.C.'S JOB - TALKS ABOUT BEING A SNIPER.	NONE
	03/05/93	21:26	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE GETS ON PHONE - CONTINUES TO DISCUSS U.C. AND HIS PURPOSE AT THE COMPOUND.	NONE
	03/05/93	21:29	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID BACK ON LINE - DISCUSSES THE FACT THAT LAW ENFORCEMENT ARE PEOPLE TOO!	NONE
	03/05/93	21:35	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID RECAPS TRIAD INCIDENTS SURROUNDING IT (ATTORNEYS, JURY, SHERIFF'S DEPT.)	NONE
	03/05/93	21:42	NEGOTIATORS	· N	TALKS ABOUT COMING OUT NOT MAKING ANY DEFINITE DECISION. CP: DISCUSSES INQUIRIES RECEIVED BY FBI, ATFMOULD LIKE TO KNOW STATUS OF PERSONNEL IN COMPOUND.	NONE
	03/05/93	22:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	PARENTS OF AISHA SUMMERS ARE COMING FROM AUSTRALIA (OLIVER AND ELIZABETH GYARFUS) DAVID SAYS TO PASS THE WORD "SANDBOX NO-NO."	NONE
	03/05/93	22:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP ASKS IF HE COULD HAVE A VISION. DAVID SAYS "YES, HOMEVER, YOU'RE NOT FAMILIAR WITH THE SEVEN SEALS.	
	03/05/93	22:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID MENTIONS ANTONIO MUNOS (OLD FRIEND) 60'S, TITLE SETTER, MENTIONS STEPFATHER ROY NALDERMAN	NONE
	03/05/93	22:20	NEGOTIATORS	H	CP WILL CALL BACK TO DISCUSS INQUIRIES OF PEOPLE IN COMPOUND.	NONE
	03/05/93	22:35	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE CP DISCUSSES INQUIRIES FROM RELATIVES - CP RE: AISHA GYARFUS' PARENTS HAVE HAD NO CONTACT WITH THEM.	NONE

				Lead		
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/05/93	23:37	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATORS	N	CALL INITIATED AND STEVE SCHNEIDER TOOK CALL. STEVE TOOK THE CALL AND STATED DAVID WAS NOT RESPONDING TO HIS CALLS. STEVE CONFIRMED AISHA, DAVID THIBADEUX, JEFF LITTLE, MARGARITA, SHERRIE JEWELL, MARY JEAN GORST, GRAME CRADDOCK, WAYNE AND SHEILA MARTIN, OK. KALINA TADDE STATUS UNKNOWN. STEVE CONFIRMED KATHY WIFE AND BRIAN SON OF MICHAEL SCHROEDER WHO IS DECEASED. STEVE INQUIRIES OF BODY OF PETER GENT WHOSE BODY THEY WANT REMOVED. STEVE REQUESTS CALL BACK AT 8 OR 9. STEVE STATED AISHE LAST NAME IS NOW SUMMERS. CALL BACK IN A.M. ON 3/6/93.	<u>Action Taken</u>
	03/05/93	23:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP VERIFIES THE FOLLOWING NAMES INSIDE THE COMPOUND WITH STEVE: DAVIDTHIBODEAUX - OK - BARBARA REED - UNSURE - LEANN JOSEPHSON - UNSURE - WILLIAM JOSEPHSON - UNSURE - JEFF LITTLE - OK - MARGARDIA VAEGA - OK - SHERRIE JEWELL - OK - MARY JEAN BORST - OK - GRAENE L. CRADDOCK - OK - DOUGLAS W. MARTIN - OK - SHELIA MARTIN - OK - PAUL FATTA - UNSURE - KALANI FATTA - UNSURE CO: REQUEST NAMES ME AND ALLOWED TO SPEAK TO THE INDIVIDUALS IN THE A.M. STEVE DISCUSSES DAVIDS CONDITION - SEEMS TO BE IN PAIN TONIGHT. TALKING ON PHONE TAKES A LOT OUT OF DAVID.	NONE
	03/05/93	23:50	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: EXPLAINS TO STEVE THE JUDICIAL PROCEEDINGS WHEN DAVID AND STEVE COME OUT.	HONE
	03/05/93		NEGOTIATORS	N	CONTINUES PREACHING	NONE
	03/06/93	0:03	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE STATES DAVID'S INJURY IS GETTING BETTER.	NONE
	03/06/93	0:05	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP ASKS STEVE ABOUT MIKE SCHROEDER - WAS FOUND IN RAVINE - BODY WAS RECOVERED. STEVE ASKS ABOUT THE WELFARE OF DALE RAY (PH) - CONFIRMED BY STEVE - CHILDREN OF MIKE SCHROEDER: BRIAN/SCOTT/JAKE/CRISSY - SPOUSE: KATHY - DISCUSS REMAINING DEAD BODY AND ESCORT BY AN ADULT POSSIBLE KATHY - PER CP IN THE MORNING.	NONE
	03/06/93	0:42	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: ASKS WHY DID DAVID HAVE ALL THOSE WEAPONS IN THE COMPOUND? STEVE SAYS "I DON'T KNOW, BUT WE HAVEN'T HAD THEM THAT LONG."	

				Lead			raye 1
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken	
	03/06/93	0:56	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE DISCUSSES THAT MARK BREAU IS PROBABLY RESPONSIBLE FOR BRINGING FEDERAL AGENCIES AGAINST THEM.	NONE	
	03/06/93	1:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE TALKS ABOUT SCRIPTURE	NONE	
	03/06/93	1:27	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE SAYS "WE BELIEVE THAT THE AGENCY CAME BY HERE WITH THE INTENT TO MURDER."	NONE	
293	03/06/93	1:27	SAN ANTONIO	N	TELETYPE TO NEW ORLEANS FROM SAN ANTONIO DATED 3/2/93. SUBJECT: WACMURS; MAJOR CASE 80; FIREARMS ACT. ARMED AND DANGEROUS. U. S. GOVERNMENT TOO LENIENT IN HANDLING WACMUR. THE GROUP COBRA SET A DEADLINE OF 5:00 PM 3/4/93 TO RESOLVE OR THEY WOULD PARACHUTE IN. INFO. SEE WORDPROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT 293		
294	03/06/93	1:30	SA BOB ZANE	N	DALLAS ATF REC'D CALL FROM "BARRY" LNU, WHO IS IN ARMY AND DISSATISFIED WITH GOV'T HANDLING OF SITUATION. HE WILL FLY OVER AND DROP FLARES ON COMPOUND AND BURN IT DOWN. INFO.		
	03/06/93	1:34	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE DISCUSSES SUNDAY'S INCIDENT.	NONE	
	03/06/93	1:35	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: WILL DAVID RELEASE CHILDREN IN THE MORNING? STEVE: "I DON'T KNOW."	NONE	
	03/06/93	1:40	NEGOT LATORS	N	BEGIN DISCUSSING REMOVAL OF BODY - TALKING TO PEOPLE INSIDE THE COMPOUND REGARDING THEIR SAFETY TO BE REVEALED TO THEIR RELATIVES.	NONE	
	03/06/93	1:50	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "WE DON'T FEAR ANYTHING AND WE WANT YOU TO KNOW THAT WE CAN COME OUT THERE ANY TIME AND BURY THE BODY WITHOUT NOTIFYING YOU."	NONE	

Action Taken

Page

Lead

Event # Date Time Originator Set 296 03/06/93 1:54 PX TT SA 3/5/93 (21.37) N

<u>Narrative</u>

SUPPORT FOR KORESH FROM WHITE SUPREMIST ORGANIZATIONS, POSSIBLE ACTION AGAINST FED LAW ENFORCEMENT. SEE ATTACHED. HRT SUPR. RICHARD ROGERS. HRT SA LONG HORIUCHI ARE NAMED AS TARGETS. INFO. TELETYPE: TO DIRECTOR FBI/IMMEDIATE; FBI BIRMINGHAM (266A-BH-41104) (898-SA-38851)/IMMEDIATE FBI KNOXVILLE/IMMEDIATE: FBI MEMPHIS/IMMEDIATE/ FBI SAN ANTONIO (898-SA-38851)/IMMEDIATE. PASS: SSA HORACE NEWBORN, DTU, VCMOS, CID, RM. 5214, FBIHQ; ASAC RICHARD M. ROGERS. HOSTAGE RESCUE TEAM (HRT); SA DAVID HEAVEN, BIRMINGHAM; SA JIMMY JONES, KNOXVILLE; SSA HULON, SAN ANTONIO; SSA RAY EGGANY, MEMPHIS. SUBJECT: ORDER OF ST. JOHN, AKA SOVEREIGN ORDER OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM; AMERICAN PISTOL AND RIFLE ASSOCATION, AKA AMERICAN PATRIOTIC REVOLUTIONARY ASSOCIATION (APRA); DS/T; OO: KNOXVILLE (100A-KX-61340) THOMAS VINCENT POSEY; TIMOTHY LYNN COX; TELLY JOSEPH COX; MARVIN AVERY GENTRY; AOT-DT; TGP; ITSP; NFA; OO: BIRMINGHAM (266A-BH-41104). WACMUR: MAJOR CASE #80; AFO (B); FIREARMS ACT; OO: SAN ANTONIO (898-SA-38851). DUE TO SUBJECT'S SPECIFIC THREATS AGAINST FBI PERSONNEL AND THEIR CONTINUED POSSESSION OF WEAPONS AND EXPLOSIVES, SUBJECT SHOULD BE CONSIDERED ARMED AND DANGEROUS. RE BIRMINGHAM TELETYPE TO THE BUREAU OF 3/3/93 CAPTIONED MAJOR CASE #80, AFO(B); 00: SAN ANTONIO; RE PHOENIX TELETYPE TO THE BUREAU DATED 3/4/93; RE TELCAL FROM SA DON JARRETT, PHOENIX DIVISION TO SA DAVID HEAVEN, HUNTSVILLE RA, BIRMINGHAM DIVISION ON 3/5/93. ON 3/5/93, PX 3979-DT, WHO HAS PROVEN TO BE VERY RELIABLE AND HAS PROVIDED EXTREMELY DETAILED AND PERTINENT INFORMATION REGARDING CIVILIAN MATERIAL ASSISTANCE (CMA) AND THEIR ACTIVITIES ADVISED THAT ON 3/5/93, INFORMATION WAS OBTAINED THAT TOM POSEY, LEADER OF THE CMA, HAS OBTAINED THE NAMES OF THE HOSTAGE RESCUE TEAM (HRT) SUPERVISOR, AGENT RICHARD ROGERS, AND SA LONG HORIUCHI, WHO WERE INVOLVED IN THE SHOOTING OF RANDY WEAVER'S FAMILY IN HAYDEN LAKE, IDAHO. SOURCE STATED THAT POSEY AND THE CMA ARE LOOKING FOR THE TWO AGENTS AND INFERRED THAT ACTION WOULD BE TAKEN AGAINST THEM. POSEY INDICATED THAT ROGERS WAS A SUPERVISORY AGENT AT THE TIME OF THE SHOOTING AND HORIUCHI "PULLED THE TRIGGER." POSEY BELIEVES ROGERS AND HORIUCHI MAY PRESENTLY BE IN WACO, TEXAS AT THE DAVID KORESH STANDOFF SITUATION. SOURCE

ADVISE. ..AAT ONE OF THE CMA MEMBERS HAS RECENTLY
INTERCEPTED A RADIO TRANSMISSION OF A C-130 PLANE EN
ROUTE FROM ATLANTA, GEORGIA TO TEXAS, WHICH HAD RADAR
PROBLEMS. POSEY BELIEVES THAT THIS C-130 IS THE ONE
WHICH CARRIED THE HRT TO WACO, TEXAS. PHOENIX SOURCE
WILL CONTINUE TO OBTAIN UPDATED INFORMATION REGARDING THE
ACTIVITIES OF THE CMA. THIS INFORMATION WILL BE
IMMEDIATELY PROVIDED TO ALL INTERESTED OFFICES. BT

ı	 _

				Lead		rage y/
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Narrative	Andin Tobas
326	03/06/93	4:15	ATF	N	INFO ON INDIVIDUALS IN COMPOUND. SGT JOHN HECKWORTH, LA VERNE POLICE DEPARTMENT RELAYED INTELLIGENCE INFORMATION ABOUT BRANCH DAVIDIAN THAT ARE MEDICALLY TRAINED AND IS LOCATED IN THE COMPOUND. BOB KENDRICK, 62 YEARS OLD, IS SURGICAL ORDERLY. HE HAS SURGICAL EXPERIENCE IN THE FOR OF SUTURING. LORRAINE SYLVIA, AKA LARRY, IS A NURSE'S AIDE. HER HUSBAND IS CURRENTLY IN LAVERNE CA., AND IS UNDER SURVEILLANCE AT THIS TIME. LORRAINE SYLVIA HAS THREE CHILDREN, RACHEL AGE 12, JOSHUA AGE 6, AND HOLLY AGE 2, ARE IN THE COMPOUND AT THIS TIME. HOLLY IS REPORTED TO BE KORESH'S CHILD. JEAN BORST OR BORSCH, A 46-YEAR OLD WHITE FEMALE FROM POMONA, CA. HER SON BRADLEY, IS WITH HER AND HE IS 17-TO-19 YEARS OF AGE.	Action Taken
302	03/06/93	4:30	FBI LOUISVILLE	N S	PRISON INMATE JOHN MORRIS ALLEGES DELIVERING 10 LAW ROCKETS AND 32 M-16'S TO DALLAS, TEXAS (1990) BIUERS AND OM 12790223 AND 40 MM AMMO TO SAME DALLAS, TX, BUYER HOWEVER AT WACO, TEXAS. BOTH MEETING S PRECEDED BY MEETING AT "DIVIDIAN COMPOUND" IN WACO, TEXAS. FOLLOW - UP TO MESSAGE SERIAL # 0254. SEE WORDPROCESSING DOCUMENT 302	AFTERNOON OF 3/5/93 - SA CALLAHAN REQUESTED SAN ANTONIO SET OUT NECESSARY ADDITIONAL LEADS.
	03/06/93	7:55	NEGOT LATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE: CP: DID YOU GUYS TALK TO HER. STEVE: NO CP: MAYBE WE SHOULD TALK TO HER STEVE: GOING TO GET KATHY, WILL CALL IN 5 MINUTES.	NONE
	03/06/93	8:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE: "KATHY CAN'T COME TO THE PHONE, SHE IS VERY BROKEN UP." STEVE: "THE AGENT'S FAMILY HAS OUR SYMPATHIES, WORDS ARE NOT ENOUGH LET THE PRESS KNOW WE ARE NOT MONSTERS."	
	03/06/93	8:13	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: ADVISES STEVE OF HOW MATTER WILL BE RESOLVED(MAGISTRATE ETC)	NONE
	03/06/93	8:16	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: YOU NEED TO DEAL WITH THISSTEVE: YOU (L.E.) HAVE KILLED AN INNOCENT MAN (MIKE SCHROEDER), KATHY HAS QUESTIONS.	NONE

				Lead		•
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Antim Takes
	03/06/93	8:19	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: TALKS ABOUT WHY ATF DIDN'T JUST ARREST	Action Taken NOME
					DAVIDSTEVE: WHEN WE HAVE THE CHANCE TO SPEAK YOU WILL	HOME
					HEAR EXACTLY WHAT HAPPENDED.	
	03/06/93	8:21	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "I CAN SEE HOW AMERICA WOULD BE TERRIFIED THAT	NONE
					SOMETHING LIKE THIS COULD HAPPEN."	NONE
	03/06/93	8:22	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: EVERYONE NEEDS TO KNOW. STEVE: "WHO'S WATCHING THE	
					WATCH-DOG, BIG BROTHER	
	03/06/93	8:29	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "IF I COME OUT, NO ONE WILL HEAR OUR WORD, LOOK AT	
					WEAVER"	
	03/06/93	8:33	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "WE WANT ACCESS TO THE PRESS. YOU DON'T HAVE ANY	Mana
					RIGHT TO CUT US OFF." DAVID (THROUGH STEVE) "SAYS WE ARE	NONE
					DAMMED BELLIGERENT BULLIES."	
	03/06/93	8:36	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE RELAYING DAVID'S WORDS: "YOU'RE LEAVING OUT THAT A	NONE
					CHILD WAS KILLED"	NORE
	03/06/93	8:42	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: ADVISES STEVE THAT A BRADLEY WILL BE REPAIRED.	HOME
				•	THE DE REPAIRED.	NONE
	03/06/93	8:43	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "OUR BIGGEST PROBLEM IS THAT YOU CUT US OFF. GIVE	NONE
					US A MEDIA LINE OR WE AREN'T COMING OUT. WE WON'T PUT	
					OURSELVES IN YOUR HANDS." (GETTING UPSET)	
	03/06/93	8:46	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: WE WILL GET MORE SERIOUS WHEN YOU GET MORE	NONE
					AUTHORITY TO CONTROL THOSE "KIDS" (L.E. ON PERIMETER)	
	03/06/93	8:49	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: CALL BACK WHEN YOUR ABLE.	NONE
						NONE

ί

Event #	Date	Ţime	Originator	Lead		Page 9
316	03/06/93	8:50	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATIONS	N Set	NACTATIVE KATHY SCHROEDER REQUESTS FAMILY MEMBERS BE CONTACTED RE THE DEATH OF HER HUSBAND MIKE SCHROEDER. KATHY SCHROEDER REQUESTS HER DEAD (MIKE) HUSBAND'S FAMILY BE NOTIFIED OF HIS DEATH. FATHER - KENNETH SCHROEDER (312) 393-4539 (ILL) MOTHER - SANDY CONNIZZO (813) 788-1297 (FLA)., BROTHER - BOB SCHROEDER (813) 788-2351 (FLA.) BROTHER - JAMES SCHROEDER (312) 510-9906. CHILDREN AT CHILD PROTECTIVE SERVICES - WACO, TX. SCOTT MABB, CHRISTYN MABB, JACOB MABB, BRIAN SCHROEDER (INFANT). CONTACT APPROPRIATE FAMILY MEMBERS RE DEATH OF MIKE SCHROEDER.	Action Taken LEAD TO MAKE NOTIFICATION THROUGH TX RANGERS, DPS.
308	03/06/93	8:51	RADIO (W-8)	N	SNIPERS REPORT THE HOLES IN TOWERS 1 & 3 HAVE BEEN COVERED WITH WOOD OR CARBOARD WHICH CAN BE MOVED TO ALLOW A LOOK-OUT.	
	03/06/93	8:56	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY ON LINE. CP: ADVISES KATHY OF OUR SORROW AND CONDOLENCES KATHY INFO, FATHER - KENNETH SCHROEDER 312-393-4539 - MOTHER-SANDY CONNIZZO 813-788-1297 (FL) - BROTHER BOB SCHROEDER 813-788-2351 - BROTHERJAMES SCHROEDER 813-510-9906 KATHY: "THESE FOLKS CAN HANDLE RELAYING THE NEWS (NO NEED FOR ME TO COME OUT).	NONE
	03/06/93	9:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY: KIDS CAN BE TOLD EXCEPT THE YOUNGEST. KATHY: GET THE BRADLEY'S OFF OF OUR PROPERTY AND WE'LL BE HAPPY. "I DON'T WANT TO COME OUT AND BE THROWN IN JAIL." "ARE THEY GOING TO THROW THE AGENT IN JAIL WHO SHOT THE BABY?"	HONE
	03/06/93	9:07	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: EXPLAINS THE INVESTIGATIVE PROCESS.	NONE
	03/06/93	9:08	NEGOT LATORS	N	KATHY: "WHY CAN'T YOU JUST LEAVE?" CP: WE CAN'T. KATHY: "WE CAN'T EITHER."	NONE
	03/06/93	9:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY: SHOW ME THE WHOLE VIDEO(CONCERNED THAT WE'LL COVER EVERYTHING UP)	NONE
	03/06/93	9:11	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY: GIVE US A LINE TO THE MEDIA! THEY NEED TO KNOW ABOUT THE BRADLEY'SKATHY UPSET HERE'S STEVE.	NONE

				Lead			۲ag
Event #	<u>Date</u>	Time	Originator	Set	Narrative	Antina Value	
	03/06/93	9:14	NEGOT I ATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE: CP: WE ARE NOT YOUR GROCERY STORE. STEVE: YOU'RE NOT BEING REAL WITH US WHAT HAPPENED TO YOUR PROMISES?	Action Taken NONE	
315	03/06/93	9:15	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	SUMMARY OF ACCUMULATED "SITUATION REPORTS" WHICH APPLY TO THE "SIGNIFICANT ISSUES". SUMMARIES.		
314	03/06/93	9:15	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	THE ATTACHED REPRESENTS A SUMMARY OF "MEDIA BRIEFINGS" REPORT TO DATE. SEE ATTACHED. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT314.		
	03/06/93	9:17	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: LET'S YOU AND I GET READY FOR A LONG WINTER. STEVE (VERY UPSET) "I'LL PUT THE PHONE DOWN AND WE WON'T TALK ANYMORE. YOU DO WHAT YOU WANT AND YOU WATCH WHAT HAPPENS TO YOUR BUTTI STEVE: (PER DAVID) IT ALL GETS BACK TO YOU BREAKING OUR CONNECTIONS TO THE PRESS. YOU ALL ARE COVERING UP EVERYTHING	NONE	
310	03/06/93	9:19	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATIONS	N	STEVE SCHNEIDER BECOMES VERY ANGER. SCHNEIDER CLAIMS DAVID TELLS STEVE TO TELL US - "JUST COME IN AND KILL US." SCHNEIDER SAYS THE HEAVENS WILL OPEN AND THE GROUND WILL SHAKE IF YOU MESS WITH US. JUST COME ON IN AND SEE WHAT WILL HAPPEN. JUDY SCHNEIDER ON LINE - STEVE STOPS HER. SCHNEIDER COMES BACK ON - THEY WANT AN OUTSIDE NEGOTIATOR. FYI.		
	03/06/93	9:21	NEGOTIATORS	N	JUDY ON LINE: WANTS TO TALK TO THE WORLD.	NONE	
	03/06/93	9:22	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "WE HEAR OVER THE RADIO THAT YOU ALL WANT TO BRING IN ANOTHER NEGOTIATOR. WE WANT TO NAME A NEW NEGOTIATOR.	NONE	
	03/06/93	9:24	NEGOT I ATORS	N	STEVE (UPSET): "YOU HAVE NOT GIVEN US ANY MEDIA CONNECTIONS, YOU AND YOUR LITTLE DEMI-GODS ARE CONTROLLING EVERYTHING. WE WANT SOME MEDIA ACCESSII OR ELSE IT WILL BE A STALEMATE.		
	03/06/93	9:27	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: HOW DO WE TRUST YOU? STEVE: HOW DO WE TRUST YOU?	NONE	
	03/06/93	9:28	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE & CP: BACK AND FORTH	NONE	

				Lead			Page 10
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Taken	
	03/06/93	9:31	NEGOT IATORS	N	STEVE: WE COULD PUT EVERY INDIVIDUAL ON THE PHONE, BUT WHAT GOOD WOULD IT DO. GIVE US A LINE TO THE MEDIA. CP: LINES WILL NOT BE RESTORED.	NONE	
٠	03/06/93	9:36	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: KEEPS REFERRING BACK TO SUNDAY 28TH AND HOW WELL THINGS WERE WORKING. STEVE WILL CALL BACK WITH NAMES.	NONE	
312	03/06/93	9:48	MISUR SA-63 (BP MONITOR)	N	HAMMERING SOUNDS EMANATING FROM UNKNOWN ROOM. (POSSIBLY UNUSUAL SINCE THIS DAY IS SABBATH) NOISES BEGAN APPROXIMATE 9:37AM. INFORMATION.		
	03/06/93	11:35	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE-WATCHED NEWS CONFERENCE. "YOU WILL BE ABLE TO COME ONTO THESE PREMISES ULTIMATELY AND YOU'LL BE AMAZED AT ALL THE BULLETS SHOT INTO HERE."	NONE	
	03/06/93	11:42	NEGOTIATORS	N	90% OF THESE PEOPLE HAD NEVER HELD A GUN BEFORE THAT DAY.	NONE	
	03/06/93	11:43	NEGOTIATORS	N	"DAVE DON'T CARE WHO TALKS" TO NEGOTIATORS. ANYBODY IN COMPOUND CAN TALK ANYTIME.	NONE	
	03/06/93	11:44	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: TALK OF PRIOR FEDERAL CASES RE: ACTIONS OF LAW ENFORCEMENT.	NONE	
317	03/06/93	11:45	CATHERINE MATTESON	N	BOOK CONTAINING NAMES AND PERSONAL INFORMATION ON LIFE IN THE COMPOUND.	COPIES OF BOOK G ONLY TO RAPID STA LEAD AGENT AND NEGOTIATIONS.	
	03/06/93	11:47	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE WANTS TO SEE FULL FILM OF INITIAL ATF RAID. COULD BE INFLUENTIAL IN CONVINCING PEOPLE TO TRUST FBI/GOVT. AND WALK OUT.	NONE	
	03/06/93	11:50	NEGOTIATORS	N	NAMES OF INQUIRING PARTIES RELAYED TO STEVE FOR POSSIBLE COMMUNICATION WITH FAMILY STILL IN COMPOUND.	NONE	
	03/06/93	11:59	NEGOTIATORS	N	"WE DON'T WANT YOU TO KNOW WHO'S IN HERE TOTALLY, BUT YOU KNOW THAT."		
	03/06/93	12:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "WE'RE KEEPING AN EYE ON DAVID" (WITH HIS GUNSHOT WOUND).	NONE	

				Lead		, age 10a
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/06/93	12:01	NEGOTIATORS	N	DK: WANTS TO GET A DEAD BODY OUT.	NONE
,	03/06/93	12:04	NEGOTIATORS	N	PEOPLE ARE HERE BECAUSE OF WHAT THEY HEARD DAVID SAY. THEY'RE NOT GOING TO LEAVE BECAUSE STEVE SAYS SO.	NONE
361	03/06/93	13:30	SA JOSEPH B. GRAY	N	CHRONOLOGY OF TELEPHONE NUMBER CHANGES AND DISCONNECT SET FORTH. ON 3/1/93, CRISIS SITE TELEPHONE SERVICE WAS IDENTIFIED AS FOLLOWS: WAYNE MARTIN 817/863-5252 & 817/863-5979; PERRY D JONES 817/863-5662. ON 2/28/93, 817/863-5252 WAS CHANGED AT FBI REQUEST TO 817/799-0434 (WITHOUT TELLING THE SUBSCRIBER) IN ORDER TO ISOLATE HIM FROM INCOMING CALLS. A CALL RESTRICTION WAS CREATED TO LIMIT HIS CALLS TO JUST 817/799-0545, USED BY HOSTAGE NEGOTIATORS. 817/863-5979 WAS CHANGED AT FBI REQUEST TO 817/799-7777. A MODIFIED "RING DOWN" CIRCUIT WAS INSTALLED BETWEEN THAT NUMBER AND 817/799-1247 (HOSTAGE NEGOTIATORS), 817/799-7777 WAS CHANGED TO 817/867-9966 ON 3/2/93 TO INSURE THE SUBJECTS TELEPHONE NUMBER IS NOT KNOWN TO THE PUBLIC. CELLULAR TELEPHONES 817/744-2662, 817/744-2770 AND 817/744-2775 LISTED TO PAUL FATTA, WERE SHUT OFF ON 3/1/93.	
323	03/06/93	14:25	SA LLOYD SIGLER, FBI HRT	N	INTERVIEW OF COMPOUND MEMBER D. BUNDS BY SA CHARLES F. WARFORD. BUNDSLIVES AT THE COMPOUND BUT WAS NOT THERE ON SUNDAY, 2/28/93. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT 0323.	WOULD LIKE TO REQUEST REINTERVIEW AS APPROPRIATE AS ADDITIONAL INFORMATION IS NEEDED.
	03/06/93	15:12	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE CALLS: HE WANTS TO RETRIEVE A CASSETTE TAPE OUT OF DAVID'S CAR FOR THEIR WORSHIP SERVICE. CP: "WE'LL CHECK."	NONE
	03/06/93	15:17	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE. STEVE: TAPE IS IN BLACK CAMARO RIGHT OUT FRONT. STEVE:PRAYER WILL BE ANOTHER 45 MINUTES, CALL AT 4:00.	NONE

 	-	
••		

Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	<u>Originator</u>	_ Set	Narrative	•
324	03/06/93	15:35	NEGOTIATION TEAM	. <u>Set</u> N	PROPOSAL TO COORDINATE MOVEMENT OF PERIMETER ELEMENTS (BRADLEY) IN DIRECT EXCHANGE FOR ALL SUBJECT IN COMMAND. SEE ATTACHED. RAID COORDINATION WITH HRT/OSC/HNT. PROPOSAL FOR CONSIDERATION FROM NEGOTIATION TEAM. REFERENCE PETER SMERICK/MARK YOUNG MEMORANDUM DATED 3/5/93. REFERENCED MEMORANDUM PROVIDES A CURRENT PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSESSMENT OF THE SITUATION AND THE IMPASSE IN WHICH WE CURRENTLY FIND OURSELVES. WITH THIS IN MIND, IT IS RECOMMENDED THAT THE FOLLOWING PROPOSAL BE MADE TO SUBJECT, DAVID KORESH: IF KORESH WILL COMMIT TO THE RELEASE OF ALL INDIVIDUALS, INCLUDING WOMEN AND THE CHILDREN, WE WILL AGREE TO WITHDRAW ALL BRADLEY VEHICLES FROM CURRENT POSITIONS ON BRANCH DAVIDIAN PROPERTY. KORESH FAILURE TO CARRY OUT HIS COMMITMENT WITHIN A SET PERIOD OF TIME WILL RESULT IN AN IMMEDIATE RETURN OF THE BRADLEY'S TO TACTICAL POSITIONS. FALLBACK POSITION: A SECONDARY/FALLBACK POSITION; SHOULD HE (KORESH) NOT AGREE TO THE RELEASE OF ALL INDIVIDUALS, THE SECONDARY OFFER WILL BE TO SEEK THE RELEASE OF ALL WOMEN AND CHILDREN.	Action Taken
329	03/06/93	16:12	NEGOTIATIONS	N	THE NEGOTIATORS OFFERED TO MOVE BRADLEY'S IF ALL COME OUT. AS A GOOD FAITH ACT THEY WERE REQUESTED TO LET FOUR PEOPLE COME OUT. DAVID HANDS PHONE OVER TO STEVE. STEVE SAID THE COMMANDERS OFFER IS TOO FR OFF. BASICALLY REFUSES OFFER. DAVID BEGINS TO "PREACH". REFUSES OFFER OF ALL WOMEN AND CHILDREN COMING OUT. THEY WILL COME OUT WHEN GOD TELLS DAVID IT IS TIME. SAFETY CONSIDERATIONS ARE OVER PER DAVID. IF DAVID TALKS TO ROBERT - ATF; DAVID WILL SEND OUT MELISSA AGE 6. F.Y.I.	
	03/06/93	16:12	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE: OFF. DAVID ON LINE. NOBODY OUT TO GET THE TAPE YET. DAVID: "SO WHAT'S THE DEAL?"	NONE
	03/06/93	16:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "THE GUY SHOULD BE OUT" (TO PICK UP THE TAPE AND A PROPANE TANK).	NONE
	03/06/93	16:16	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: READS DAVID OUR PROPOSAL TO MOVE BACK THE BRADLEYS.	NONE
	03/06/93	16:19	NEGOTIATORS	N	"OK, 1 SECOND" HANDS THE PHONE TO STEVE) STEVE ON LINE: HE IS READ THE PROPOSAL.	

				Lead		Page
Event #	Date	Time	<u>Originator</u>	Set_	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/06/93	16:21	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "SAVE YOUR BREATH GO BACK AND GET SOMETHING ACCEPTABLE." DAVID: "UNDERSTAND I LIKE YOUR PROPOSAL, BUT YOU HAVE TO UNDERSTAND THAT I FOLLOW A HIGHER AUTHORITY AND IT'S NOT UP TO ME, BEAR WITH THIS FOOL FOR JUST A MINUTE (WANTS TO PREACH).	ACCION TAKEN
	03/06/93	16:24	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: PLEASE, LET'S WORK SOMETHING OUT?	NONE
	03/06/93	16:25	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "BEGINS TO PREACH"I WOULD LOVE TO HELP YOU, BUT	
	03/06/93	16:29	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "IF YOU BELIEVED, YOU WOULD BE SHAKING IN YOUR SHOES FOR WHAT'S ABOUT TO HAPPEN TO YOU."	
	03/06/93	16:31	NEGOTIATORS	N	DICK: "OH ABSOLUTELY!"	NONE
	03/06/93	16:31	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "DICK DO YOU WANT TO LEARN ABOUT THE 7 SEALS?"	NONE
	03/06/93	16:32	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "I MUST WAIT." "THERE IS A YOUNG LADY HERE WHO WANTS TO LEAVE(DOESN'T FINISH)	NONE
	03/06/93	16:32	NEGOTIATORS	· N	DAVID: "I MUST WAIT." "THERE IS A YOUNG LADY HERE WHO WANTS TO LEAVE(DOESN'T FINISH)	NONE
	03/06/93	16:33	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: HELP ME OUT, WORK WITH ME.	NONE
	03/06/93	16:34	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: YOU BLEW YOUR CHANCE WHEN U.C. WAS HERE	NONE
	03/06/93	16:35	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: I KNEW WHO U.C. WAS I WANT TO TALK TO HIM. PUT HIM ON AND I'LL SEND MELISSA OUT.	NONE
	03/06/93	16:37	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: ROBERT IS NOT IN WACO. HE'S BEING COUNSELED, HE'S BEEN SENT AWAY TO DEAL WITH THIS, HE'S NOT AVAILABLE.	NONE
	03/06/93	16:39	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: GIVE US A MESSAGE TO TAKE TO THE U.C. DAVID: "HOLD ON" STEVE ON-OFF.	NONE
	03/06/93	16:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	MELISSA MORRISON (G) ON LINE READY TO GO.	NONE

Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Lead Set	Nonnativa	rage 10
	03/06/93	16:41	NEGOTIATORS	N N	Narrative ROSE (?) (MELISSA'S MOM) ON LINE: (BRITISH ACCENT) "WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE CHILDREN?" CP: THE KIDS WILL ALL TOGETHER COME OUT YOURSELF. ROSE: "WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO THE KIDS, WHO'S PARENTS WILL BE CONTAINED?" CP: WE'LL ATTEMPT TO PLACE KIDS WITH THEIR RELATIVES. ROSE: I'M SUPPOSED TO TAKE YOUR WORD FOR 1T?"	Action Taken
	03/06/93	16:45	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: YOU HAVE TO TRUST MEROSE: OK, I'LL SEND HER OUT. CP: WE HAVE INQUIRIES FROM YOUR FAMILY IN ENGLAND.	NONE
	03/06/93	16:46	NEGOTIATORS	N	"I'M FINE AND WELL, KEEP THE FAITH IN THE BIBLE" (MESSAGE TO HER RELATIVES)	
344	03/06/93	16:48	NEGOTIATIONS	H	ROSEMARY MORRISON AGREES TO SEND 6 YR OLD DAUGHTER MELISSA MORRISON. ROSEMARY MORRISON, MT CARMEL COMPOUND, DESIRES TO RELEASE HER DAUGHTER MELLISA (6 YR OLD). UPON RELEASE SHE DESIRES TO HAVE HER (ROSEMARY'S) MOTHER CONTACTED. MOTHER - MILLIE MORRISON, TEL 061-225 -1205, 5 TALBERT RD, LADY LONN, MANCHESTER, ENGLAND. CONTACT MILLIE MORRISON - ENGLAND RE HER DAUGHTER AND GRANDDAUGHTER. IT IS REQUESTED MILLE MORRISON SEND A MESSAGE FOR HER DAUGHTER. SAID MESSAGE S/B SENT INTO COMPOUND TO ROSEMARY MORRISON.	PER JIM BOTTING DO NOT CONTACT AT THIS TIME.
	03/06/93	16:49	NEGOTIATORS	N	ROSE: "WHERE'S U.C.? CAN DAVID TALK TO HIM?"	NONE
	03/06/93	16:50	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: SEND MELISSA OUT. ROSE: WE'LL SEE(VERY VAGUE)	NONE
	03/06/93	16:51	NEGOTIATORS	N	STARR (5) ON-LINE: CHIT-CHAT	MONE
	03/06/93	16:52	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE "I HAVE 19 KIDS" "2 IN HAWAII, 1 IN CALIFORNIA"BEGINS PREACHING	
	03/06/93	16:52	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE "I HAVE 19 KIDS" "2 IN HAWAII, 1 IN CALIFORNIA"BEGINS PREACHING	NONE
	03/06/93	16:57	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: SAYS SEND MELISSA OUT WITH MESSAGE TO ROBERT (UC) AND LET UC DECIDE IF HE WANTS TO CALL DAVID. ROSE SAID MELISSA CAN'T COME.	NONE

	_			Lead			Page 106
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set_	Narrative		
	03/06/93	17:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	ROSE: A LITTLE UPSET THAT CP IS TRYING SO HARD TO GET MELISSA OUT.	Action Taken NONE	
	03/06/93	17:01	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON: "OUR GUYS ARE SEEING YOUR GUYS MOONING US AND FLIPPING US OFF."	NONE	
	03/06/93	17:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	WOMEN SAY THAT DURING THE RAID THEY HEARD THE AGENTS CALLING THEM MOTHER F'S AND C-SUCKERSETC.	NONE	
	03/06/93	17:03	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ARGUING WITH CP ABOUT WHETHER MELISSA SAID SHE WANTED TO GO. STEVE: MOM IS READY TO SEND MELISSA OUT IF YOU LET DAVID TALK TO U.C.	NONE	
	03/06/93	17:08	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: EXPLAINS WHERE U.C. IS (HOME WITH FAMILY) STEVE: "I'M THESE PEOPLE'S SPOKESPERSON, I AM SPEAKING FOR THEM."		
	03/06/93	17:09	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: WHO WOULD DAVID BE COMFORTABLE WITH AS A 3RD PARTY NEGOTIATOR?	NONE	
330	03/06/93	17:10	NEGOTIATIONS		RE RELEASE OF MELISSA. DAVID SAID HE HAD A YOUNG WOMAN THAT WANTED TO LEAVE THE COMPOUND. MELISSA, AG 6, SAID SHE WOULD LIKE TO LEAVE THE COMPOUND. MELISSA TOLD NEGOTIATORS SHE WOULD LIKE TO SEE HER FRIENDS. MELISSA'S MOTHER ROSEMARY TALKED FOR A WHILE THEN INDICATED DAVID WANTED TO TALK TO ROBERT - ATF AGENT. DAVID ON LINE SAID HE WOULD RELEASE MELISSA ONLY UPON TALKING TO ATF AGENT ROBERT GONZALES. DAVID HANDS PHONE OVER TO STEVE. STEVE SAID MELISSA WILL BE RELEASED ONLY WHEN DAVID TALKS TO ROBERT GONZALES. DAVID & STEVE ARE TOLD ROBERT IS GONE FROM THE AREA. F.Y.I.		
	03/06/93	17:14	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: REPEATS PROPOSAL. STEVE: IT'S NOT THAT YOUR OFFER IS FOOLISH, BUT YOU HAVE TO UNDERSTAND THAT HE LISTENS TO GODSTEVE: "THE BRADLEY'S DON'T BOTHER US AT ALL. "THE WOMEN AND CHILDREN BELIEVE THAT THEY ARE IN THEIR LAST DAYS LIKE THE BOOK OF MAHAN (PHONETIC)	NONE	
	03/06/93	17:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE BEGINS EXPLAINING HOW INSPIRED DAVID IS	NONE	

				Lead			rage
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Antin Yeles	
	03/06/93	17:16	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	STEVE: THE MAIN THING BOTHEREING THESE PEOPLE IS (LISTS OUT "BROKEN PROMISES") (THEY HAVE WRITTEN DOWN THEIR ARGUMENTS TO THE PRESS CONVERENCE)	<u>Action Taken</u>	
	03/06/93	17:18	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	CP: EXPLAINS WHAT WE THOUGHT WAS THEIR CONCERNS.		
	03/06/93	17:21	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	STEVE: WHO ARE YOUR BOSSES? CP EXPLAINS WHAT AGENCIES ARE HERE, AND HOW THE "BOSS" SYSTEM WORKS.		
	03/06/93	17:25	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	STEVE: WHAT DO YOU SUGGEST? DEMANDS: THE ISSUES ARE (1) THE BRADLEYS, (2) 6 GALLONS OF MILK, (3) THE BODY	NONE	
	03/06/93	17:26	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	(4) ROBERT G. (UC), AND THE BIGGEST THING OF ALL IS GETTING US A (5) LINE TO THE PRESS.	NONE	
331	03/06/93	17:27	NEGOTIATIONS	N	STEVE RAISES ISSUES CONCERNING THEIR REQUESTS FOR MILK; REMOVAL OF BODY; AND ACCESS TO MEDIA. STEVE WANTS AN OPEN LINE TO THE MEDIA TO RELAY "THEIR SIDE". AGAIN RENEWS REQUEST FOR MILK AND REMOVAL OF PETER GENT'S BODY. STEVE INDICATED THE LOCATION OF THE BRADLEYS SCARES SOME IN COMPOUND. F.Y.I.		
	03/06/93	17:28	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	CP: THE OPEN LINE WILL COME WHEN YOU COME OUT. FOR NOW GET A LSIT OF PEOPLE WHO MIGHT PASS ON YOUR MESSAGE. STEVE: "THEY WANT TO BE HEARD."	NONE	
	03/06/93	17:31	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	STEVE: OUR PEOPLE ARE SCARED AND DON'T TRUST YOU. I AM A SPOKESPEROSN IF IT WAS ME I'D WALK OUT.	NONE	
	03/06/93	17:34	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	STEVE: I'LL PASS ON YOUR MESSAGE.	NONE	
	03/06/93	17:55	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE - DAVID IS FEELING MUCH BETTER TO DAY STILL DIZZY SITTING UP - NOT STANDING - DAVID REHASHES TODAY'S CONVERSTIONS WITH NEGOTIATOR - PARTICULARLY THE BRADLEYS ON THE PROPERTY - APPERENTLY BRADLEYS RAN OVER CEMETRY.	NONE	
332	03/06/93	17:55	RADIO (W-8 SNIPER OBSERVA	N	SNIPER/OBSERVER POSITIONS REPORT A NEW HOLE ON THE WHITE TOWER 1", SIMILAR TO OTHER HOLES PREVIOUSLY OBSERVED IN OTHER TOWER. POSSIBLY USED AS GUN PORTS OR OBSERVATION PORTS		

Ŀ	ead	

				Lead			raye
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	<u>Originator</u>	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Andiam Tale	
	03/06/93	19:58	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE SCHNEIDER ON LINE & COMPLAINS OF UNPROFESSIONAL ACTS MOONING AND POSSIBLE DESERCIATION OF CEMETERY. DAVID KORESH ON LINE & READ FROM BIBLE. HE STATE, "I AM THE LORD." STATED WE ARE IN THE 5TH SEAL. WE HAVE A "YOKE" ON HIM. STATERD HE WAS CHRIST. STEVE SCHNEIDER COMPLAINS THAT ACTS OF UNPROFESSIONAL CONDUCT SUCH AS MOONING & POSSIBLE DESTRUCTION OF CEMETARY WERE OFFENSIVE TO THEM. DAVID KORESH READ FROM BIBLE & STATED. "I AM THE LORD." HE ALSO STATED THAT WE ARE IN THE 5TH SEAL. HE STATED WE HAVE A "YOKE" ON HIM. HE STATED HE IS CHRIST AND THE LORD. RITA RIDDLE, LISA FARRIS & NEIL VAEGA HAVE SHORT CONVERSATIONS. STEVE BACK ON LINE & A EXCESS WAS CALLED BY JOHN COX (NEGOTIATOR). CALL BACK IN 15 MINUTES.	Action Taken	
	03/06/93	20:05	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	REHASH ISSUES PREVIOUSLY DISCUSSED 1. REMOVAL OF VEHICLES (BRADLEY) 2. PETER - REMOVAL OF BODY 3. DIRECT LINE TO MEDIA 4. RELEASE OF MELISSA 5. DISCUSSION WITH ROBERT.	NONE	
	03/06/93	20:07	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	CP: DISCUSS POSSIBILITY OF MAKING TAPE TO GIVE TO ROBERT	NONE	
	03/06/93	20:10	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	STEVE REHASHES AGAIN DAMAGES CAUSED BY THE BRADLEYS - RUNNING OVER GUARD SHACK - RUNNING OVER GATE - RUNNING OVER CEMETERY	NONE	
	03/06/93	20:20	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	STEVE AGAIN REHASHES THE FACT THEY'RE NOT AFRAID TO GO OUTSIDE (RE: BURY THE DOGS)	NONE	
	03/06/93	20:25	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DAVID DISUCSSES WEAPONS ON THE COMPOUND - WHY DO YOU HAVE THEM? (LAW ROCKETS FORTIFICATION	NONE	
	03/06/93	20:25	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DAVID COME ON PHONE	NONE	
	03/06/93	20:27	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DAVID EXPLAINS THE ABOVE THROUGH THE BOOK OF DANIEL - BEGINS TO PREACH.	NONE	
	03/06/93	20:55	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	STILL PREACHING	NONE	
	03/06/93	21:15	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	AND STILL PREACHING	NONE	

				Lead			rage 109
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set_	<u>Narrative</u>	Action Taken	
	03/06/93	21:30	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DISCUSS NECESSITY FOR WEAPONS DK EXPLAINS: CHRIST HAD A WEAPON, SEVENSEALSAND BEGINS TO PREACH.	Action Taken NONE	
	03/06/93	21:37	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DK ADMITS "HE IS THE LORD"	NONE	
	03/06/93	21:45	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DK STATES "HE WILL SOON SEE THE DECEASED ATF AGENTS AGAIN. DK BELIEVES IN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS - DISCUSS "THOU SHALL NOT KILL"	NONE	
	03/06/93	22:02	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DK RE LAWS: "I OBEY A LAW FROM ABOVE."	NONE	
	03/06/93	22:10	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	NEG: YOU SAID YOU'D COME OUT IMMEDIATELY. DK SAYS: "I ALSO SAID 2000 YEARS AGO, I'M COPMING SOON."		
	03/06/93	22:12	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DK ADMITS THAT THEY'RE FORTIFIED. DK SAYS "I AM CHRIST." CHRIST IS THE SAME AS THE LORD, WHAT CAN I SAY".		
	03/06/93	22:15	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	CP: DID CHRIST RUN FROM HIS ACCUSERS? - STARTS PREACHING CP: IS CHRIST ARMED? DK: HE HAD (2) SWORDS CP: DID HE HARM ANYONE? DK: BEGINS TO PREACH - HE	NONE	
	03/06/93	22:20	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DK: DISCUSSES PSALM 45 - THE FIRST SEAL	NONE	
	03/06/93	22:21	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DK: STATES "THE DOOR IS SHUT"	NONE	
	03/06/93	22:25	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	CP: DISCUSSES WHY THE NEED FOR WEAPONS? DK: BEGINS TO DISCUSS PSALMS 45.	NONE	
	03/06/93	22:30	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DK SAYS "WE ARE IN THE FIFTH SEAL,.		
	03/06/93	22:35	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DK IS "NOT OF THIS WORLD" DK ADMITS NOT TO BREAKING THE LAW UNTIL RECENTLY (ADMITS)	NONE	
	03/06/93	22:40	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	CP: WOULD YOU LIKE TO COMMUNICATE TO THE MEDIA?	NONE	
	03/06/93	22:40	NEGOTIATORS LOG	H	DK: "NO, IT DOES NOT SERVE THE PERFECT PURPOSE".		

.				Lead		٢
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/06/93	22:43	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	CP: AGAIN ASKS IF HE WOULD LIKE TO MAKE A TAPE FOR THE MEDIA. DK: "HOLD" STEVE COMES TO PHONE DK THROUGH STEVE: "THE TRUTH WILL JUDGE US IN THE END." DAVID WANTS ANOTHER TELEPHONE LINE.	NONE
	03/06/93	22:50	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DK/STEVE - PER CP: IN EXCHANGE FOR PHONE LINE: 1. PREPARE/SEND OUT TAPE FOR MEDIA 2. TAPE WILL BE PLAYED WHEN CHILDREN/WOMEN ARE SENT OUT. DK: "AMAZED" AT DEMAND DK: "MY GOD SAYS WAIT." STEVE: TALKS ABOUT EARLIER DEMANDS - WANT TO TALK TO U.C RELEASE OF MELISSA.	MONE
	03/06/93	22:51	NEGOTIATORS LOG	H	CP: DISCUSSES REQUEST OF LAST NIGHT. RE: NAMES OF PEOPLE INSIDE COMPOUND MENTIONED (INQUIRIES FROM RELATIVES) REQUEST WAS MADE TO TALK TO THE PEOPLE.	NONE
	03/06/93	22:52	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	RITA RITTLE TO PHONE/IN COMPOUND FOR (2) YEARS CP: RELATIVE OUTSIDE COMPOUND? RITA:(704) 684-1639 (FATHER) JAMES RITTLE CP: CAN ANYBODY LEAVE IF THEY WANT TO LEAVE? RITA: "OF COURSE" MORE THAN WELCOME TO LEAVE IF THEY WANT TOLL. CP: WHY AREN'T THE PARENTS WITH THEIR CHILDREN? RITA: DOESN'T ANSWER - BABBLES	NONE
	03/06/93	23:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	RITA: UPSET ABOUT MEDIA REPORTS - ESPECIALLY THE REPORT OF (10) DEAD PEOPLE. CP: THE ONLY REASON YOU'RE STILL IN THERE IS BECAUSE DAVID HASN'T RECEIVED THE WORD? RITA: CORRECT	NONE
	03/06/93	23:02	NEGOT ! ATORS	N	LISA FARRIS ON PHONE - NO RELATIVE OUTSIDE COMPOUND - FAMILY INSIDE COMPOUND - WORRIED IF THEY COME OUTSIDE THEY'LL BE HANDCUFFED AND TAKEN AWAY. CP: EXPLAIN THE SYSTEM (LAW) - INJURIES WILL BE TAKEN CARE OF - LEGAL COUNSEL PROVIDED.	NONE
	03/06/93	23:05	NEGOTIATORS	N	NEIL VAEGA CP: CHILD DOING FINE (JOANNE) ASKS IF THERE ARE ANY PROBLEMS WITH CHILD NEIL: NONE - GAVE DAUGHTER SLIP OF PAPER CP: TAKING GOOD CARE OF KIDS ON THE OUTSIDE NEIL: SUGGESTS SENDING KIDS BACK INSIDECP: ASKS FOR RECOMMENDATION OR SOLUTION NEIL: BIBLE HAS SIMPLE SOLUTIN - READ NAHM CP: REASSURES CHILD IS WELL CARED FOR NEIL: WANTS TO SEND CHILD TO SISTER IN HAWAII.	NONE

ν	age	1	1	4

				Lead			Page	111
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken		
	03/06/93	23:25	NEGOTIATORS	N	LISA - UPSET ABOUT NEG NOT ALLOWING MEDIA TO COME OUT DISCUSSES SUNDAY'S EVENTS - DOES NOT ADMIT TO KNOWING ABOUT ANY ROCKETS, 50 CAL. IN COMPOUND.	Action Taken NONE		
•	03/06/93	23:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE	NONE		
	03/06/93	23:35	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: WOULD LIKE TO TALK TO THE WOMEN. WILL CALL STEVE BACK IN 15 MIN. END OF CONVERSATION	NONE		
	03/06/93		NEGOTIATORS	N	SPEECH	NONE		
345	03/07/93	0:03	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATORS	N	SHORT CONVERSATION WITH LISA FARRIS, STEVE SCHNEIDER CAME ON LINE & READ FROM SCRIPTURE. DAVID COMES ON LINE X EXPLAINS 7 SEALS. STATED HE IS READY TO COME OUT ANYTIME. STATES HE IS CHRIST. CALL RESUTLED IN BEING DISCONNNECTED BRIEFLY & LISA FARRIS SPOKE BRIEFLY. STEVE SCHNIEDER CAME TO PHONE & READ FROM SCRIPTURES AS DIRECTED BY DAVID KORESH. DAVID KORESH TOOK THE PHONE & BEGAN TO TEACH NEGOTIATOR JOHN COX THE 7 SEALS. DURING ALL THIS HE STATED HE IS READY TO COME OUT ANYTIME. HE ALSO STATED HE IS CHRIST. UPON INQUIRY FROM COX, DAVID STATED THAT THE FOLLOWING ARE PRESENT IN THE COMPOUND: DAVID THIBODEAU, MARGARDIA, VAEGA, (CATHERINE MATTESON IS OUT) SHERRIE JEWELL, MARY JEAN BORST, GRAEME CRADDOCK, DOUGLAS AND SHEILA MARTIN, PAUL AND KALAMI FATTTA. CALL IN THE MORNING.			
	03/07/93	0:03	NEGOTIATORS	N	CALL TO COMPOUND - KATHY ANSWERS KATHY SAYS STEVE/DAVID NOT THERE (WRONG NUMBER)	NONE		
	03/07/93	0:11	NEGOTIATORS	N	DK ON PHONE	NONE		
	03/07/93	0:12	NEGOTIATORS	N	DK DISCUSSES WOUND: - BULLET ENTERED 4", FROM BELLY BUTTON ON LEFT SIDE, HIT TOP OF HIP BONE, EXITED THROUGH HIS BACK, POSSIBLY MIDDLE OF BACK - WOUND NOT INFECTED			
	03/07/93	0:13	NEGOTIATORS	N	DK: BLED OVER (3) PINTS OF BLOOD	NONE		
	03/07/93	0:14	NEGOTIATORS	N	1/2" GASH NEAR WRIST ABOVE THUMB DK: ADVISED (2) RN'S AT COMPOUND.	NONE		

				Lead			Fage	112
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Narrative			
	03/07/93	0:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	DK: DISCUSSES SENDING PICTURES OUT POSS. OF HIS WOUNDS? (NOT CLARIFIED) CP: SAYS TO SEND THEM OUT.	Action Taken NONE		
	03/07/93	0:16	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: ASKS IF DK WANTS TO SEND OUT MESSAGE DK: DISCUSSES PSALM 45.	NONE		
	03/07/93	0:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	DK: DISCUSSES REVELATIONS, AND BEGINS TO PREACH	NONE		
	03/07/93	0:55	NEGOTIATORS	N	DK: "3 TIMES TONIGHT STATED HE IS "CHRIST."	NONE		
	03/07/93	1:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	STILL PREACHING	NONE		
	03/07/93	1:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	DK: "THEY WILL KNOW I AM CHRIST WHEN THEY MAKE ME INTO A CORPSE."	NONE		
	03/07/93	2:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: ASKS DK IF HE WISHES TO CLARIFY FOR PUBLIC HIS BELIEFS/CURRENT POSITION	NONE		
	03/07/93	2:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	FOUR TIMES - DAVID IS "THE LORD"	NONE		
	03/07/93	2:43	NEGOT LATORS	N	DK SAYS "HIS FATHER" WOULD COME AND SETTLE THIS SITUATION SOON	NONE		
	03/07/93	3:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	DK: "WE"LL TALK WHEN WE COME OUT."	NONE		
	03/07/93	3:01	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: TELLS DK TO THINK ABOUT MAKING A TAPE - WE WILL PLAY TAPE IF YOU RELEASE THE CHILDREN.	NONE		
	03/07/93	3:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: TELLS DK WE'LL MEET HIM AT THE GATE IF HE WANTS TO COME OUT.	NONE		
	03/07/93	3:05	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: DISCUSSES WITH DK ABOUT PLACING MESSAGE OF SEVEN SEALS ON TAPE.	NONE		
	03/07/93	3:08	NEGOTIATORS	N	DISCUSSES DK CLARIFYING NEWS MEDIA REPORTS	NONE		

				Lead			raye ii	.3
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Takes		
	03/07/93	3:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: ARE YOU GOING TO LET ME SPEAK TO THE WOMEN IN THE MORNING? DK: TALK ABOUT LIST OF PEOPLE ON LIST PREVIOUSLY DISCUSSED. CP: RUNS THROUGH LIST - DK: "STATES CALL IN THE MORNING AND YOU CAN TALK TO THESE PEOPLE." CALL AT 7:00A.M.	Action Taken NONE		,
	03/07/93	3:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: ASKS ABOUT MELISSA - ABOUT COMING OUT - WILL CALL AND TALK TO PEOPLE IN A.M.	NONE		
	03/07/93	3:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	END OF CONVERSATION TOTAL TIME 3 HRS 15 MIN.	NONE		
	03/07/93	7:22	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE IS AWAKE. CP OFFERS MILK FOR 4 KIDS. STEVE SAYS: "IT'S UP TO THE PARENTS. "DAVID WAS UP QUITE LATE" HE SAYS HE (STEVE) CAN'T MAKE THE DECISION. STEVE: "LISTEN, THAT WAS A 4 DAY OLD AGREEMENT AND WE NEVER TALKED ABOUT KIDS. GIVE DAVID ANOTHER HOUR TO SLEEP. CALL BACK AT 9:00. CP: OK, THEN ADVISES THEM THAT WE WANT TO TALK TO OTHER MEMBERS			
351	03/07/93	7:25	NEGOTIATION TEAM		THE ATTACHED LIST REPRESENTS "SIGNIFICANT ISSUES" DEVELOPED DURING 6PM - 6AM SHIFT 3/6-7/93. SEE ATTACHED. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT351			
352	03/07/93	7:30	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	ATTACHED LIST REPRESENTS COMPLETE LISTING OF "DEMANDS" SINCE 2/28/93 THROUGH 3/6/93. SEE ATTACHED. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT352			
	03/07/93	7:31	NEGOTIATORS	N	CONTACT TERMINATED	NONE		

Event #	Date	Time	Originates	Lead		ruge	1
353	03/07/93		Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken	
,	03/01/73	8:30	NEGOTIATIONS TEAM	Y	REQUEST FOR RESEARCH PROJECT TO DEVELOP INFORMATION REGARDING NEWSPAPER, PERIODICALS, VIDEO RECORDINGS, REGARDING "FAVORABLE" MEDIA COVERAGE. ALSO AND ACCOUNTS REGARDING LEGAL CASES. CP REQUESTED TO PREPARE/ACCESS NEWSPAPER ARTICLES, PERIODICALS, AND VIDEO TAPES WHICH DEPICT BRANCH DAVIDIAN IN A "FAVORABLE" LIGHT. ALSO, IDENTIFY AND BRIEF SIGNIFICANT CASES WHERE THE GOVERNMENT HAS LOST IN PROSECUTIVE EFFORTS INVOLVING ISSUES ON "UNLAWFUL INCURSIONS" AGAINST PRIVATE CITIZENS. THAT THESE PROJECTS BE EXPEDITED TO ALLOW INTRODUCTION OF RESULTING INFORMATION/WORK PRODUCT TO DAVID KORESH TO PROVIDE "HOPE" FOR SUCCESSFUL DEFENSE LEADING TO SURRENDER.	LEAD SET #129 COVERE	D.
367	03/07/93	9:00	MEGOTIATION TEAM	N	SUBJECTS FREQUENTLY REFER TO THE SEVEL SEALS FROM THE BIBLE, BOOK OF REVELATION. SEE ATTACHED. ATTACHMENT ALREADY TYPED BY RST. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT "NEGOTIAT"		
	03/07/93	9:12	MEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE: GOES TO LOOK FOR DAVID. STEVE COMES BACK AND SAYS EVERYONE IS JOKING ABOUT OUR 4 DAY OLD OFFER TO GET THEM THE MILK (IT'S SOUR BY NOW").	NONE	
	03/07/93	9:14	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: DAVID DOESN'T WANT TO COME TO THE PHONE. IS MAKING JOKES ABOUTOUR OFFER AND HOW OLD THEIR REQUEST ISCP: WHATEVER, WE ARE READY WITH MILK (BETTER LATE THAN NEVER).	NONE	
356	03/07/93	9:15	MEGOTIATOR	N	MEGOTIATOR ENTERS MILK OFFER FOR EXCHANGE OF CHILDREN. STEVE ANSWERS PHONE. NEGOTIATOR TALKS ABOUT MILK DELIVERY. STEVE SAYS DAVID TOLD HIM THE MILK ISSUE IS "SOUR." DAVID JOKINGLY TELLS STEVE TO HAVE SIX GALLONS OF ICE CREAM SENT IN ALONG WITH 2 CHILDREN. DAVID HAS TAKEN THIS VERY PERSONAL - THEY ARE HIS CHILDREN. STEVE SAYS TO GO HAVE A MILK SHAKE. DAVID TELLS STEVE TO TELL US TO GO HAVE A GLASS OF MILK. DAVID THRU STEVE REFUSES TO ANSWER ABOUT MILK ISSUE. STEVE SAYS DAVID'S RESPONSE INDICATES HE IS INSULTED. FYI.		

				Lead			Page
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set_	<u>Narrative</u>		
	03/07/93	9:17	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "WE ARE REQUESTING MINOR THINGSIF THE 6 GALLONS OF MILK HAD SHOWN UP SAY WITHIN AN HOUR THEN EVERYTHING WOULD BE OK, BUT YOU TURNED IT INTO A BIG DEAL"	Action Taken	
•	03/07/93	9:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: WE SEND THINGS IN, TRY TO HELP YOU OUT AND YOU DO NOTHING IN RETURN.	NONE	
	03/07/93	9:21	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "YOU HAVE CUT US OFF FROM THE MEDIA(AND CAN SAY WHATEVER YOU WANT)"	NONE	
	03/07/93	9:22	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: READS NEWSPAPER ARTICLE THAT SPEAKS OUT AGAINST THE GOVERNMENT (SHOWING STEVE THAT THEY HAVE SUPPORT).	NONE	
	03/07/93	9:24	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "WHAT DID THE GUYS IN THE BRADLEY'S THINK OF THE MUSIC LAST NIGHT?BEGINS PREACHING(DAVID DECIDED TO PLAY THE MUSIC FOR THE GUYS BECAUSE THERE'S A MESSAGE IN THE LYRICS)	NONE	
	03/07/93	9:26	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: "STEVE GO GET DAVID" STEVE: "DAVID SAYS" NAH, GO GET A GLASS OF MILK.		
	03/07/93	9:27	NEGOTIATORS	· N	STEVE: (TALKING FOR DAVID) OFFERING THE MILK IS BEING TAKEN AS AN INSULT.	NONE	
	03/07/93	9:28	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: CETA WANT TO TALK (STEVE OFF).	NONE	
	03/07/93	9:28	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: SEND 2 KIDS OUT AND WE'LL SEND IN THE MILK.	NONE	
	03/07/93	9:29	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA ON LINE: NOT HAPPY WITH THE PICTURES "THOSE KIDS WERE EATING PORK HOT DOGS!" "I SPECIFICALLY SAID NO PORK!" "WHY DID YOU CUT MY CHILDS HAIR?" CP: NOT TRUE, DON'T CALL ME A LIAR. CETA: "AND ANOTHER THING WE WERE PROMISED THOSE KIDS COULD BE WITH THEIR RELATIVES"	NONE	
	03/07/93	9:29	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA ON LINE: NOT HAPPY WITH THE PICTURES "THOSE KIDS WERE EATING PORK HOT DOGS!" "I SPECIFICALLY SAID NO PORK!" "WHY DID YOU CUT MY CHILDS HAIR?" CP: NOT TRUE, DON'T CALL ME A LIAR. CETA: "AND ANOTHER THING, ME WERE PROMISED THOSE KIDS COULD BE WITH THEIR RELATIVES"		

				Lead			Page 11
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Taken	
	03/07/93	9:32	NEGOTIATORS	N	CETA: "DAY AFTER DAY YOU'VE BEEN COMING CLOSER, FLASHING YOUR BUTTS AND GIVING US THE FINGER!" CP: IF THAT'S TRUE, IT'S NOT ACCEPTABLE CETA: IS ASSURED THAT KIDS ARE OK, BUT ONLY YOU CAN CARE FOR THEM PROPERLY	netral taken	
357	03/07/93	9:32	NEGOTIATIONS	N	NICHOLE GENT ON LINE. EXPRESSES FRUSTRATION OVER DEAD BROTHER'S BODY(PETER GENT). STEVE GIVES PHONE TO NICHOLE GENT. SHE IS VERY AGITATED OVER THE DEATH OF HER TWIN BROTHER - PETER GENT. WANTS TO KNOW WHY HER BROTHER'S BODY IS ROTTING OUTSIDE WHEN ATF WERE ALLOWED TO REMOVE THEIR DEAD AND WOUNDED. DAVID ON LINE. WARNS NEGOTIATORS ABOUT ANGER OF GOD. DAVID'S FRUSTRATION INCREASING - THREATS SEEN STRONGER. FYI.		
	03/07/93	9:36	NEGOTIATORS	N	NICOLE (PETER GENT'S SISTER) VERY UPSET: "YOU ARE A LITTLE ASSHOLE." YOU PEOPLE ARE SICK, GET MY BROTHER OUT OF HERE!! SEND IN THE MILK! STOP BULLSHITTING US OK!? YOU'VE BEEN LYING TO US, YOU'VE BEEN BULLDOZING OUR BUILDINGS, YOU'RE NOT WORKING WITH US YOU'VE CUT OFF ALL OUR KIDS HAIR. WHERE'S OUR PHONE LINE TO THE PRESS?? I'M NOT COMING OUT!! I DON'T WHAT TO COME OUT. WE DON'T TRUST YOU.		
	03/07/93	9:42	NEGOTIATORS	N	MICOLE: YOU DON'T WANT US TO TALK TO THE MEDIA," (EVERYTHING YOU SAY IS "BULLSHIT")	NONE	
	03/07/93	9:44	NEGOTIATORS	N	"WHY DID YOU CUT OFF OUR COMMUNICATIONS" "ITS BECAUSE YOU DON'T LIKE WHAT WE'RE SAYING" NICOLE: (EXASPERATED) "THE MILK WE WANT IT HERE, WE'RE NOT SENDING THE KIDS OUT. THE BABIES ARE HUNGRY SEND MILK IN!"		
	03/07/93	9:47	NEGOTIATORS	N	NICOLE: "7 SEALS GOD SAID WAIT" "I DIDN'T TRUST YOU LIVE BEEN HERE 5 YEARS"	NONE	
	03/07/93	9:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	NICOLE: STARTS TALKING ABOUT UC AND HOW SUSPICIOUS SHE WAS	NONE	
	03/07/93	9:50	NEGOTIATORS	N	I HAVE A 1 YEAR OLD (PAGES) SHE NEEDS MILK. WHY DON'T YOU SEND IN MILK?	NONE	

				Lead		Pa
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	<u>Narrative</u>	Action Taken
	03/07/93	9:51	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID SUDDENLY ON LINE: (ANGRY) YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU'RE DEALING WITH YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND THESE CHILDREN, YOU'RE GOING TO BE IN TROUBLE. ALL OF THE EVIL MEN OF THE WORLD WILL BE THROWN TOGETHER INTO A LIVING HELL	NONE
	03/07/93	9:52	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "IF YOU WANT TO MAKE A MOVE? MAKE A MOVE."	NONE
	03/07/93	9:53	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP READS SUPPORTIVE ARTICLE.	NONE
	03/07/93	9:54	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID OFF (NO WORD) OLIVER GYARSAN SUDDENLY ON LINE (CUTS DICK OFF) IHAVE A SISTER WHO HAS A BABY WHO NEED MILK. CP: SEND THE BABY OUT! OLIVER: "I'M NOT COMING OUT BUDDY IF SEND US THE MILK!	NONE
	03/07/93	9:59	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY ON, "THE BABIES ARE HUNGRY (SEND IN THE MILK) "I DON'T WANT TO SEND MY KIDS OUT TO YOU BECAUSE YOU CUT THEIR HAIR, YOU LIE TO US	MONE
354	03/07/93	10:00	FBI ST. JOE, MI OFFICE	N	MESSAGE FROM MARC BREAULT SENT BY DAVID JEWELL DISCUSSING VERNON OR VERNONITE THEOLOGY. (SEE "EVENT354" IN UP)	
	03/07/93	10:01	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY: "WHY DID NARANJA (PHONETIC) HAVE HER HAIR CUT"	NONE
	03/07/93	10:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY: "CALL US WHEN YOU GET THE MILK, GOODBYE" (HANGS UP) (ANGRY, SMART)	
358	03/07/93	10:06	NEGOT LAT LONS	N	LIST OF PEOPLE TALKED TO FROM 9:12A - 1000A. CITA SONOBE, NICHOLE GENT, OLIVER GYARFAS, KATHY SCHRODER. ALL EXPRESSED ANGER AND FRUSTRATION OVER NOT HAVING THE WELLS FOUR DAYS. FYI.	
	03/07/93	10:27	NEGOTIATORS	N	SCOTT ON LINE, ADVISED THAT PRESS CONFERENCE IS COMING.	NONE

Event #	Date	Time	<u>Origin</u> ator	<u>Set</u>	<u>Narrative</u>		Page 118
364	03/07/93	10:54	TAMMIE KORZEKEWA	N N	TINA BROWN, PH (214) 349-4131, 9127 VISTA CREEK, DALLAS, TX 75243. HAD BEEN WATCHING TV, WHEN SHE HEARD AN FBI PERSON MENTION STEVEN SCHNEIDER. BROWN RECALLED A STEVEN SCHNEIDER BEING INVOLVED IN THE "PESO SCAM" AND WAS 2ND IN COMMAND OF THE ALA. AFTER THE SCAM HE WAS SAID TO HAVE DISAPPEARED WITH A LOT OF MONEY. BROWN THOUGHT THAT THIS MAN MAY BE THE SAME SCHNEIDER THAT HAD BEEN MENTIONED.	<u>Action Taken</u>	
396	03/07/93	11:00	OPERATIONS	N	MATT PANTER, SAT-DISH INSTALLER, WAS INTERVIEWED ON 3/7/93 RE: HIS VISITS TO THE COMPOUND. PANTER HAS SEEN GUNS AND GUN CASES, STOCKPILED FOOD AND SUPPLIES FOR OVER 1 MONTH, NIGHT VISION DEVICES, & BULLETPROOF VESTS BEING SEWN TOGETHER AT THE COMPOUND. SE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT396	NG LEAD	
362	03/07/93	12:18	RADIO (W-8)	N	SNIPER/OBSERVERS NOTE OBSERVER IN WINDOW WEARING A DARK WOOL PULL OVER HAT (BEANIE) DARK SHIRT AND FACE PAINT.		
376	03/07/93	12:23	NEGOTIATIONS TEAM	. N	CONTACT STEVE RE SUBJECT IN THE TOWER PER HRT. ADVISED TO CHECK TOWER RE SUBJECT WEARING CAMO. STEVE REACTS TO SITUATION IN FRUSTRATION.	NO LEAD.	
	03/07/93	12:23	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE CONTACTED: ADVISED THAT WE (HRT) SEE A GUY IN TACTICAL GEAR ON THE PREMISES. WHAT IS HE DOING? STEVE: "CALM DOWN, LET ME CHECK ON IT. I'LL CALL YOU BACK!		
	03/07/93	12:28	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: SOMEONE WAS LOOKING OUT THE WINDOW IN CAMOUFLAGE IS THAT WHAT YOU MEANT?	NONE	
	03/07/93	12:29	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: I AM TIRED OF DEALING WITH YOU!! IF YOU WANT TO TAKE ME OUT DO 11!! (EXTREMELY UPSET) GET YOUR VEHICLES OFF OF MY PROPERTY!!! LET'S GET SERIOUS HERE!! HERE'S DAVID.	NONE	

				Lead			Page	119
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set_	Narrative			
	03/07/93	12:32	WEGOT I A TORS	N	DAVID ON (CALM, SOFT VOICE) NOW DICK (SOFTLY THEN PROGRESSIVELY MORE UPSET) YOU DO NOT KNOW THE 7 SEALS YOU DO NOT KNOW GOD YOU ARE GOING TO PAY. THERE'S A LOT MORE OF US THAN YOU KNOW! WE HAVE THE RIGHT TO LOOK OUT THE WINDOW." "YOU FIRE ON US AND IT STARTS!" ARE YOU WORRIED ABOUT DYING? CP: NO DAVID: OK	Action Taken Nome		
	03/07/93	12:35	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: WE ARE CONCERNED SEEING GUYS IN BLACK FACE DAVID: "IT MEANS WE'RE READY FOR WAR."	NONE		
	03/07/93	12:37	NEGOTIATORS	M	DAVID: THE GOVERNMENT IS BAD CP: LET'S GET SOMETHING RESOLVED DAVID: YOU LIED 3 CHILDREN AGO (THE AGREEMENT REGARDING MILK)	NONE		
	03/07/93	12:38	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE SUDDENLY ON LINE: YOU MADE IT LOOK LIKE WE WERE REJECTING YOUR OFFER (GENERALLY DISCUSSES PRESS CONFERENCE)	NONE		
	03/07/93	12:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "WHY DO YOU CALL WITH SUCH A TRIVIAL PROBLEM CP: ITS NOT TRIVIAL	MONE		
	03/07/93	12:42	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: OFF LINE	NONE		
	03/07/93	12:42	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: DID YOU KNOW THAT THERE WERE 3 ATF AGENTS BEING HELD AT GUNPOINT BY OUR GUYS? CRYING, BEGGING ETC "THAT AGENT THAT SHOT ME BECAUSE HE WAS FIRED ON	NONE		
377	03/07/93	12:43	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	DK STATES - "YOU FIRE ON US IT STARTS" RESTATE TO DK THAT THE RULES OF SAFETY ARE IN FORCE. STATES THAT THE APPEARANCE OF THE SUBJ. AT WINDOW MEANS "WAR".	NO LEAD		
	03/07/93	12:45	NEGOTIATORS LOG	H	DAVID: YES I BROKE MY WORD (RE: THE PROMISE ON TUESDAY).			
	03/07/93	12:46	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DAVID: "YOUR TALK IS BEOMING IN VAIN." DAVID: "YOU PEOPLE ARE SO ARROGANT, SO FOUL, WHY DON'T YOU LEARN REVELATIONS?"			

Action Taken

				Lead	
vent #	Date	Time	<u>Originator</u>	Set	<u>Narrative</u>
	03/07/93	12:48	NEGOTIATORS LOG	H	DK: "I'M GOING TO GIVE YOU AN HONEST OPPORTUNITY TO SAVE YOURSELF BEFORE YOU GET BLOWN AWAY!" YOUR STARTING TO MAKE ME MAD. YOU DO NOT DESERVE THE RESPECT (BECAUSE YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND THE TRUTH) CALL A PREACHER.
	03/07/93	12:50	NEGOTIATORS LOG	ĸ	CP: 1'LL TELL YOU THE 3RD SEAL IF YOU SEND KIDS OUT.
	03/07/93	12:51	NEGOTIATORS	N	DK: LET'S HANG UP. LET'S CALM DOWN. YOU SHOW ME THE 3RD SEAL AND I'LL SEND OUT SOME KIDS. PSALMS 45 IS OBVIOUS, IT'S THE 1ST SEAL
369	03/07/93	12:55	PHILIP CAGNON		SCOTT MCKNIGHT, MIDLAND CO.S.O. 800/299-1228, ADVISED THAT STEVE SCHNEIDER TRIED TO CALL HIM TO ASK "LEGAL" QUESTIONS ON 2/27/93 (DAY BEFORE ATF RAID) (SCHNEIDER LEFT MESSAGE ON MCKNIGHT'S RECORDS.) MCKNIGHT A COUPLE OF YEARS AGO WAS TRANSFERRING A PRISONER AND STOPPED FOR GAS AT WACO. SCHNEIDER WAS HANDING OUT LITERATURE THERE AND SCHNEIDER AND MCKNIGHT STARTED TALKING AND EXCHANGED ADDRESSES. SCHNEIDER OCCASIONALLY SENT RELIGIOUS LITERATURE (WHICH MCKNIGHT DISCARDED) AND CALLED MCKNIGHT ASKING QUESTIONS ABOUT HOW TO TRANSPORT FIREARMS LEGALLY AND LICENSING PROCEDURES. SCHNEIDER WAS ALWAYS POLITE AND QUIET. MCKNIGHT OFFERED TO NEGOTIATE WITH SCHNEIDER IF IT WOULD HELP.
368	03/07/93	13:13	JOYCE SPARKS, CPS	N	ONE TIME TALKED TO DAVID. WHEN END OF WORLD COMES - THERE IS GOING TO BE LOTS OF MUSIC - LIKE JERICHO - WALLS COME TUMBLING DOWN. S.R. PARELLI ADVISED ABOVE.
	03/07/93	14:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ANSWERS: (GOES TO GET DAVID) "TOTALLY OUT COLD" STEVE: "WHAT DO YOU NEED ?" CP: TO TALK TO DAVID.
	03/07/93	14:50	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE: AGREES THAT A DISCUSSION OF THE 3RD SEAL WILL RESULT IN THE RELEASE OF A CHILD. DAVID: "MOULD YOU LIKE ME TO SHARE THE 3RD SEAL WITH YOU?" CP: YES, IF YOU AGREE TO RELEASE A CHILD. DAVID: (DOESN'T ANSWER)

Event #	0.00	-:		Lead		Page 121
<u>Event</u>	<u>0ate</u> 03/07/93	<u>1 ime</u> 14:52	Originator NEGOTIATORS	<u>Set</u> N	Narrative DAVID: BEGINS TO DISCUSS THE BOOK OF REVELATIONS (THIS TIME CP IS ACTIVELY LISTENING) [DAVID SOUNDS TIRED & WEAK, BUT GETS PROGRESSIVELY STRONGER] DAVID REFERS THE FOLLWOING BOOKS, CHAPTERS; JEREMIAH, ISAIAH 26TH CHAPTER 27TH CHAPTER.	Action Taken
	03/07/93	14:57	NEGOTIATORS	N	16 ZACHARIAH CHAPTER 1-2. "THE LAMB WILL SHOW YOU THE TRUTH"	
	03/07/93	14:59	NEGOTIATORS	N	ISAIAH 26:9	
	03/07/93	14:59	NEGOTIATORS	N	ISAIAH 26:1	
	03/07/93	14:59	NEGOTIATORS	N	PSALM 40	
	03/07/93	15:00	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	REVELATIONS 14- "I'M TRYING TO SHOW RIGHTEOUSNESS TO THE WICKED ("YOU GUYS") "WE'RE FIXING TO GO INTO THE 3RD SEAL".	
	03/07/93	15:09	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N .	JEREMIAH "I'VE BEEN SMITTEN" "WHILE WE'RE DEBATING, GOD IS HOLDING BACK LEGIONS OF ANGELS", "WHEN THEY LET WINDS LOOSE (DOESN'T FINISH)	
	03/07/93	15:09	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	JEREMIAH "I'VE BEEN SMITTEN" "WHILE WE'RE DEBATING, GOD IS HOLDING BACK LEGIONS OF ANGELS", "WHEN THEY LET WINDS LOOSE (DOESN'T FINISH)	
375	03/07/93	15:10	NEGOTIATIONS TEAM	Y	NEED A KING JAMES VERSION OF THE BIBLE. WE ONLY HAVE THE NEW TESTAMENT IN THE KING JAMES VERSION. OBTAIN BIBLE	LEAD SET - JENHIFER - PROCUREMENT
	03/07/93	15:13	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	REVELATIONS 9	
	03/07/93	15:17	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DANIEL 2	
	03/07/93	15:18	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	PSALM 45	
	03/07/93	15:19	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	REVELATIONS 19	
	03/07/93	15:20	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	ZACHARIAH 1	

				Lead			rage	122
Event #	Date	Time	<u>Originator</u>	Set	Narrative	Action Taken		
	03/07/93	15:20	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	ISAIAH 27	ACCION Taken		
	03/07/93	15:23	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	REVELATIONS 10			
	03/07/93	15:26	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	HOSEA 12 - LIGHT ON 3RD SEAL THE BARGAIN: WE HELP YOU KNOW THE 3RD SEAL AND [DOESN'T FINISH]			
	03/07/93	15:34	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	HOSEA 1-"1 LEADER WILL BE APPOINTED."			
	03/07/93	15:35	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	HOSEA 3-"WILL TELL WHO THE LEADER IS. "DAVID THEIR KING" DAVID: "WHO IS THIS DAVID?"			
	03/07/93	15:37	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	ROMANS II: DAVID: "YOUR MESSIAH IS THE ONE TRYING TO SHOW YOU THE SEALS."			
	03/07/93	15:39	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	HOSEA 6- "HE HAS THE WORDS OF THE 7 SEALS."			
	03/07/93	15:40	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DAVID: YOUR DEEDS AND YOUR ACTIONS WIL BE JUDGED, BUT YOU MUST ACKNOWLEDGE GOD.			
	03/07/93	15:42	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	HOSEA 7:15			
	03/07/93	15:43	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	HOSEA 8: 11,12 DAVID: "YOU'RE STATING THAT I GO INTO THESE LONG BIBLICAL BABBLINGS" BUT THATS BEACUASE YOU DON'T KNOW THE RESPECT I DESERVE.			
	03/07/93	15:45	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "YOU CAN CALL ANY 60-70 YR OLD PREACHER AND GET THIS KNOWLEDGE, WHY DON'T YOU DO IT?" "I'M GIVING YOU A GIFT." "LET ME SHOW YOU AND YOU ARE MINE."			
	03/07/93	15:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	"IN 1985 I WAS TAKEN TO A PLACE IN ISRAEL AND SHOWN THE SEALS."	NONE		
	03/07/93	15:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: IF YOU CAN SHOW ME THE 7 SEALS THEN I'M WRONG.	NONE		
	03/07/93	15:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "I HAVE NO INTENTION OF ROTTING IN THIS COLD PLACE I'D RATHER LIVE IN PRISON."	NONE		

Event #	Data	Tim.		Lead			Page	123
Event #	<u>Date</u> 03/07/93	15:50	Originator NEGOTIATORS	<u>Set</u> N	Narrative DAVID: "IF YOU GET A BUNCH OF OLD PREACHERS TOGETHER AND SHOW ME THE 7 SEALS (NO SUBJECT TO INTERPRETATION) THEN I'M OUTTA HERE!" IF YOU SHOW ME THESE THINGS IT MEANS THAT GOD LIED TO ME.	Action Taken NONE		-
	03/07/93	15:52	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: LET SOME KIDS OUT. DAVID: "ABSOLUTELY NOT, YOU DID NOT SHOW ME THE THIRD SEAL, I SHOWED IT TO YOU. DAVID: "NOW WORK ON IT" [I GAVE YOU THIS SIMPLE TEST AS A CONSIDERATION."]			
	03/07/93	15:53	MEGOTIATORS	N	WAYNE ON LINE: "WE'RE NOT FOLLOWING LEGAL PROCEDURES, YOU THREW THE CONSTITUTION OUT THE WINDOW."			
	03/07/93	15:56	NEGOTIATORS	N	"GIVE US A LINETO THE MEDIAL" BILL OF RIGHTS? 1ST AMENDMENT?("HOW ABOUT IT?") "WE COULD SAVE WASTED ATF ON THESE GROUNDS, BUT WE DIDN'T."			
	03/07/93	15:57	NEGOT 1 ATORS	N	WAYNE: (UPSET) "GIVE US A LINE TO THE MEDIA!!" "YOU ARE UN-AMERICAN," "YOU'RE NOT TELLING ME THERE'S NO LAWYER OUT THERE SHO WON'T GO DOWN AND FILE A LAWSUIT FOR US?" "GIVE US OUR CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHT!" CP: WE WILL, COME OUT.			
	03/07/93	16:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	WAYNE: "YOU ENJOY WHAT YOU'RE DOING, YOU'RE A PERVERT. WHO RECRUITED YOU? J. EDGAR HOOVER?" "THAT'S WHAT I THOUGHT."			
	03/07/93	16:05	NEGOTIATORS	N	YOUR NAME IS GOING ON THE LAWSUIT. YOUR GOVERNMENT IS CORRUPT 1'VE KNOWN IT SINCE YOU KILLED YOUR PRESIDENT AND FAILED TO INVESTIGATE IT (REFERRING TO KENNEDY).	NONE		
	03/07/93	16:07	NEGOTIATORS	N	"I DON'T THINK YOUR COMPETENT TO MAKE AN AGREEMENT."	NONE		
	03/07/93	16:08	NEGOTIATORS	N	WAYNE: "THERE WAS A CHOPPER TEARING APART A ROOM"	NONE		
	03/07/93	16:09	NEGOTIATORS	N	WAYNE: "WHAT ABOUT KATHERINE MATTSON? WHERE'S HER VOICE?" CP: WHEN ARE YOU COMING OUT? WAYNE: "I THINK YOU ARE A BUNCH OF PERVERTS." REFERENCE TO *J.E. HOOVER. *CP: WHEN ARE YOU COMING OUT?	NONE		

				Lead			Page	124
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Taken		
	03/07/93	16:13	NEGOTIATORS	N	WAYNE: YOU CAME OUT HERE AND VIOLATED THEIR CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHTS. *CP: ARE YOU AWARE *ATF HAD AN ARREST WARRANT?	NONE		
	03/07/93	16:14	NEGOTIATORS	N	*CP: I HAVE NOTHING FURTHER TO SAY TO YOU, LET ME TALK TO DAVID.	NONE		
	03/07/93	16:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	WAYNE: "YOU WANT TO TALK TO STEVE?" *CP: NO, DAVID.			
	03/07/93	16:17	NEGOTIATORS	N	WAYNE: "I'M MPT WPRLONG FPR YOU! GIVE US A TELEPHONE, PUT WILLIAM K. ON (WAYNE THINKS WE'LL KILL THEM IF THEY COME OUT)			
	03/07/93	16:18	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE.	NONE		
	03/07/93	16:19	NEGOTIATORS	N	*CP: WE TRIED TO TALK ABOUT THE 3RD SEAL TO DAVID AND HE AGAIN TOOK HIS WORD BACK.	NONE		
	03/07/93	16:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "ARE YOU A JESUIT? WE THOUGHT YOU'D CHECK WITH EVERYONE UP TO THE POPE TO SHOW US THAT DAVID IS WRONG OR BOGUS, BUT YOU DIDN'T." *CP: SEND OUT KIDS WITH A WRITTEN STATEMENT STEVE: (DISREGARDS) WHAT ABOUT OUR RIGHTS?			
379	03/07/93	16:30	RADIO (W-8)	N	SNIPER/OBSERVERS REPORT NEW PORT HOLE ON "GREEN" SIDE OF HOUSE WITH A POSSIBLE MUZZLE POINTING OUT TO THE GREEN/WHITE SIDE.	NO LEAD		
380	03/07/93	16:54	RADIO (W-8) SNIPER/OBSERV	N	UPDATES ON PREVIOUS MESSAGE: GREEN SIDE CHARLIE LEVEL IS THE NEW PORT W/MUZZLE. BRAVO 3 LEVEL WINDOW NOW OPEN 6 INCHES.	NO LEAD		
	03/07/93	17:28	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE: "DAVID SAYS HE'S EATING	HE'LL CALL YO	IJ BACK	
	03/07/93	17:29	NEGOTIATORS	N	JULIE ON LINE: I HAVE 5 KIDS, MY LAST NAME IS MARTINEZ, WE'LL SEND PICTURES OF KIDS OUT WITH AGES. CRYSTAL (3), AUDREY, *ABBY, JOSEPH, AND ISAIAH. *CP: DO YOU WANT TO COME OUT?	NONE		
384	03/07/93	17:31	RADIO (W-8/SNIPER OBSERVE	N	REPORT POSSIBLE FIRING PORT AT WHITE/GREEN CORNER CHARLIE LEVEL.	NO LEAD		

				Lead		Page 125
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	<u>Originator</u>	Set	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/07/93	17:32	NEGOTIATORS	N	JULIE: IF I COME OUT WYOU'LL PUT ME IN PRISON. *CP: "THAT'S NOT TRUE."	NONE
	03/07/93	17:33	NEGOTIATORS	N	JULIE: "DAVID TELLS US THAT WE ARE FREE TO GO." JULIE:	NONE
	03/07/93	17:36	NEGOT ! ATORS	N	*CP: COME OUT AND TELL YOUR SIDE JULIE: I WANT TO TALK TO YOU *SANTOYO (MY BROTHER) (602) 464-4325.	NONE
	03/07/93	17:38	NEGOT I ATORS	N	JULIE: IF I COME OUT YOU'LL SEPARATE ME FROM MY KIDS, I'LL GO TO JAIL *CP: NOT TRUE	NONE
386	03/07/93	17:38	NEGOTIATIONS	N	JULIE MARTINEZ @ COMPOUND WANT TO TALK TO HER BROTHER - JOE SATOYO. JULIE MARTINEZ HAS FIVE CHILDREN IN COMPOUND - AUDREY, ABBEY, JOSEPH, CRYSTAL & ISIAH. SHE IS CONCERNED ABOUT THEIR WELFARE IF THEY COME OUT. MARTINEZ WANT TO CONTACT HER BROTHER JOE SATOYO, MESA, ARIZONA (604)464-4325. FYI- CONSIDERATION S/B GIVEN TO CONTECT JOE SATOYO AND OBTAIN ALL HIS CONTACT TELEPHONE # ON 3/8/93 - PLEASE (UNREADABLE) - EXPEDITE LEAD.	SET LEAD LEAD #141
	03/07/93	17:40	NEGOTIATORS	· N	*CP: GO TELL DAVID THAT YOU'LL SEND YOUR KIDS OUT. JULIE: 1 WANT TO TALK TO MY BROTHER.	NONE
	03/07/93	17:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	JULIE: 1 WANT TO TALK TO MY BROTHER.	NONE
	03/07/93	17:43	NEGOTIATORS	N	*CP: GO TELL DAVID YOU WANT TO LET YOUR KIDS GO OUT, GO TELL HIM (REPEATEDLY. RESPOND)	NONE
	03/07/93	17:44	NEGOTIATORS	N	JULIE: OK I'LL GO TELL HIM	NONE
	03/07/93	17:46	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY: REFUSES TO GIVE MORE KIDS FOR MILK. *CP: MILK FOR KIDS, ONLY. ASKS FOR 4 CHILDREN. KATHY *(CONT.) ADVISES CHILDREN DID NOT WANT TO LEAVE. AGAIN, REQUESTS MILK BUT DENIES ADDITIONAL KIDS. *CP: WE ARE WASTING EACH OTHER'S TIME. PUT SOMEONE ELSE ON THE LINE.	NONE .
	03/07/93	17:49	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY ON LINE: (TODAY IS YOUNGEST CHILD'S BIRTHDAY) HAVE YOU NOTIFIED *MIKE'S FAMILY? CAN YOU TELL MY KIDS I LOVE THEM	NONE

				Lead		Page 12
Event #	<u>0ate</u> 03/07/93	17:55	Originator NEGOTIATORS	<u>Set</u> N	Narrative *CP: CONCESSIONS MUST BE MADE BY BOTH SIDES. TRADE MILK FOR CHILDREN. KATHY: "YOU'RE INHUMANE, YOU ARE TRYING TO CONTROL MY MIND, NOT DAVID." KATHY WANTS TO RETRIEVE MILK HERSELF BUT PROVIDE NO MORE CHILDREN.	Action Taken
388	03/07/93	18:00	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	IT IS THE OPINION OF THE MEGOTIATION TEAM THAT AN EFFORT SHOULD BE UNDERTAKEN TO UTILIZE MCLENNAN COUNTY SHERIFF JACK HARWELL AS A SIGNIFICANT 3RD PARTY INTERMEDIARY. SHERIFF HARWELL HAS ADVISED THAT HE HAS A LENGTHY HISTORY WITH THE BRANCH DAVIDIAN SECT, INCLUDING THE LEADER DAVID KORESH. SHERIFF HARWELL HAS ADVISED THAT HE IS WILLING TO ENGAGE KORESH IN CONVERSATION WITH ALL APPROPRIATE PRE PLANNED LIMITATIONS AND SPECIFIC GOALS AND OBJECTIVES TO INCLUDE A DIRECT PARTICIPATION OF THE MCSO IN THE SURRENDER AND HANDLING OF KORESH AND HIS GROUP. ALSO ENSURING PROPER HANDLING OF EVIDENCE, DUE PROCESS OF LAW. INITIATE CONTACT WITH SHERIFF HARWELL TO ESTABLISH THE BOUNDS WITHIN THE INITIAL CONTACTS SHOULD BE DIRECTED.	PREVIOUS DISCUSSIONS WITH SAC JAMAR/OK AS OF 3/7/93. NO LEAD.
	03/07/93	18:00	NEGOTIATORS .	N	KATHY: ASKS *CP HOW MANY CHILDREN DOES NEGOTIATOR (DICK) HAVE. CALL DICK INHUMANE. KATHY: WHY AREN'T WE TALKING TO REPORTERS?	NONE
	03/07/93	18:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	*CP: ASK FOR JULIE. KATHY SAYS SHE IS UPSET. ASKS THAT DAVID VIDEOTAPE "SEALS" DISCUSSION FOR BIBLICAL INTERPRETATION/REVIEW.	NONE
	03/07/93	18:05	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: ASKS FOR DAVID. KATHY: DAVID TIRED. REQUESTS OTHER NEGOTIATORS. SAYS THAT NEGOTIATOR "A LITTLE STUPID" AND DEFENDS DAVID'S "SEAL" CHALLENGE.	NONE
	03/07/93	18:08	NEGOT LATORS	N	DAVID: RULES FOR TODAY. CP: SEND RULES OUT WITH KIDS. DAVID: (UTTERANCE INAUDIBLE) HANGS UP.	NONE
387	03/07/93	18:11	RADIO (W-8) SNIPER/OBSERV	N	REPORTS NEW GUN PORT - LEFT OF WINDOW FRAME ON GREEN CHARLIE - 4 W/ MUZZLE POINTING OUT.	NO LEAD

.

í

<u>Event</u> #	<u>Date</u> 03/07/93	<u>Time</u> 18:28	Originator NEGOTIATORS	Lead <u>Set</u> N	Narrative CP: STEVE ANDAWERS, TOLD THAT SOMEONE IS POINTING GUN OUT WINDOW. STEVE: TELLS DAVID ABOVE. CP: WE ARE TALKING ABOUT RULES OF SAFETY, THAT WE AGREED TO. STEVE: SAYS BRADLEY POINT GUNS AT US; VEHICLES RAN OVER CEMETERY. "WE DON'T HAVE ANY RIGHTS". "WHY NO INVESTIGATION?" STEVE: "COUNTRY IS CORRUPT." YOU DON'T WANT TO LET MEDIA KNOW WHAT OCCURRED." CP: TELL DAVID TO PREPARE TAPE FOR THEIR SIDE TO BE AIRED. WANT 5 CHILDREN FOR MEDIA AIRING.	Page 127 Action Taken NONE
400	03/07/93	18:28	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATORS	N	H.N. JOHN COX INITIATED CALL AND SPOKE TO STEVE BRIEFLY AND THEN DAVID KORESH. DISPLAYS ANGER OVER BARREL OF TANK POINTING AT THEIR WINDOW. H.N. COX INITIATED A CALL INTO COMPOUND, SPOKE BRIEFLY TO STEVE SCHNEIDER AND THEREAFTER TO DAVID KORESH. HE WAS ANGRY THAT BARREL OF TANK WAS POINTED AT WINDOW. H.N. SPOKE TO RACHAEL SYLVIA. HE THEREAFTER VERIFIED THAT THE FOLLOWING PERSONS WERE IN THE COMPOUND & REPORTEDLY IN GOOD HEALTH: RITA, MARGARIDA NAEGA, JEFF LITTLE, DAIVD THIBEDEAU. h.n. COX ALSO SPOKE BRIEFLY TO STAR (A CHILD) & CYRUS KORESH. DURING HIS TALKS TO DAVID KORESH, KORESH MADE CONFLICTING STATEMENTS REGARDING THE CHILDREN WITHIN THE COMPOUND. AT ONE POINT HE STATED THE REMAINING CHILDREN (19) WERE ALL HIS BIOLOGICAL CHILDREN. HE ALSO STATED THAT (HN) COULD SPEAK TO WOMEN, HIS CHILDREN & OTHER CHILDREN REMAINING. CALL BACK IN 1/2 HOUR.	NOTICE TO AFFECTED ENTITIES.
399	03/07/93	18:40	FBI SAN ANOTNIO	N	INDIVIDUAL NOW LIVING IN SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA, WHO SAID HE WAS WITH DAVID KORESH AND STEVE SCHNEIDER WHEN THEY PURCHASED A .50 CALIBER RIFLE, 7 AR-15'S AND ONE 9MM BEREITA FROM A GUN SHOP IN DALLAS, SPRING 1992. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT399.	
	03/07/93	18:40	NEGOT IATORS	N	DISCUSSES PROBLEMS WITH NEGOTIATIONS IN A.M. STEVE SAYS DAVID WANTS QUICK BIBLE STUDY.	NONE
	03/07/93	18:41	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "DAVID SAYS HIS FATHER WILL COME AND TAKE CARE OF THIS REAL SOON."	NONE

-

.

Event #	Date	<u> Time</u>	<u>Originator</u>	Lead Set_	Namaativa	Pag
	03/07/93	18:43	NEGOTIATORS	N N	DAVID: COMES ON PHONE. CP: DISCUSSES AGREEMENT (MILK FOR CHILDREN) DAVID: YOU ARE DEALING WITH BY BIOLOGICAL CHILDREN NOW. SENT OUT KEVINHEATHER& NO MILK. DAVID: YOU GUYS ARE STARTING TO PUSH ME. SAYS MEDIA GUOTED HIM AS "RAMBLING" - TAKES OFFENSE TO. DAVID: YOU CONTINUE TO HARASS. DREW PICTURES OF NEGOTIATORS. DAVID: DESCRIBES NEGOTIATORS AS "PLEASANT" - DESCRIBES PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF NEGOTIATORS FROM VOICES. CP: I WANT TO COMMUNICATE WITH YOU AND TO RESOLVE THIS SITUATION. DAVID: DISCUSSES WEATHER/FOOTBALL. CP: DISCUSSES RULES OF SAFETY. DO NOT STICK GUNS OUT WINDOWS. DAVID: IF VIOLATION OF ABOVE, DO WHAT YOU HAVE TO DO. STOP MAKING THREATS. DON'T TELL US HOW TO RUN OUR OPERATIONS. NEXT TIME TANK POINTS, WE WILL SEE WHERE THE 'CHEESE GOES'. YOU ARE FULL OF S-H-I-T, IN RESPONSE TO GUNS ON BRADLEY.	Action Taken
	03/07/93	18:50	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: DO YOU THINK WE WILL START FIRING? DK: "I HOPE SO."	NONE
	03/07/93	18:50	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: DO YOU THINK WE WILL START FIRING? DK: "I HOPE SO." DK; SERMONIZING	NONE
390	03/07/93	19:00	NEGOTIATIONS	N	TALKED ON TELEPHONE WITH FEMALES. NEGOTIATORS TALKED WITH 1) RACHAEL SYLVIA 13 YRS, FROM MASSACHUSETTS, MOTHER = LORRAINE. SHE DOES NOT WISH TO COME OUT. TALKED SIMILAR DOGMA AS OTHER SUPPORTING CULT AND ANTIGOVERNMENT. 2) AYESHA GYARSAS (HJER SPELLING) AGE NOT ADMITTED. PREGNANT WITH KORESH'S CHILD. HAS 1 1/2 YEAR CHILD ALREADY. 3)STAR, AGE 5 (SHE THINKS) DAUGHTER OF RACHAEL & BROTHER = BOBBY (AGE 2); BROTHER CYRUS WHO IS OLDER. STAR SAID SHE'D LIKE TO COME OUT TO PLAY WITH FRIENDS. UPDATE INTELLIGENCE.	NO LEAD
	03/07/93	19:00	NEGOT LATORS	N	DK: SERMON (CON'T) 3RD SEAL. 4TH SEAL. VERSE 20 DK: "PROPHECIES ARE NOT TO BE INTERPRETED BY ANY OTHER THAN THE LAMB." DK: THE NAME KORESH MEANS "DEATH".	NONE

Event #	Date 03/07/93	<u>Time</u> 19:22	Originator NEGOTIATORS	Lead <u>Set</u> N	Norrative "NO BODY HAS A RIGHT TO TAKE GOD'S NAME IN VAIN." "KORESH IS SURNAME FROM GOD. NO SCHOLAR CAN TELL YOU WHAT KORESH MEANS. KIND OF WEIRD, HUH?" DK: WHAT IS SOUND THAT BODY MAKES WHEN DIES? (PSALM 19) (IMPLIES HIS NAME). SAYS TOOK KORESH NAME FROM FATHER. CHPT. 44 - ISAIAH. VS 24. CYRUS TRANSLATED WORD -> KORESH. "I HAVE RAISED HIM, KORESH RIGHT, IN RIGHTEOUS."	Action Taken	Page	129
	03/07/93	19:22	NEGOTIATORS	N	"NO BODY HAS A RIGHT TO TAKE GOD'S NAME IN VAIN." "KORESH IS SURNAME FROM GOD. NO SCHOLAR CAN TELL YOU WHAT KORESH MEANS. KIND OF WEIRD, HUH?" DK: WHAT IS SOUND THAT BODY MAKES WHEN DIES? (PSALM 19) (IMPLIES THIS NAME.). SAYS TOOK KORESH NAME FROM FATHER. CHPT. 44 - ISAIAH VS 24. CYRUS TRANSLATED WORD -> KORESH. "I HAVE RAISED HIM, KORESH RIGHT, IN RIGHTEOUS."	NONE		
349	03/07/93	19:23	NEGOTIATIONS .	N	NEGTIATOR MAKES OFFER FOR RELEASE OF 4 CHILDREN. STEVE ANSWERS PHONE. NEGOTIATOR MAKES OFFER OF 6 GALS OF MILK FOR THE RELEASE OF 4 CHILDREN. STEVE SYAS HE HAS TO RUN THIS BY DAVID. DAVID IS SLEEPING. DID NOT GET TO SLEEP UNTIL 5:30AM. STEVE AGREES TO TALK TO DAVID WHEN HE AWAKES. NEGOTIATIONS AGREES TO CALL HIM @ 9AM.	FYI		
	03/07/93	19:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	DK: SERMON7 SEALS WILL DESTROY THE WORLD. (CHPT. 48, VS. 9) DK: WHAT WAS THE SURNAME OF GOD?"	NONE		
385	03/07/93	19:34	SA LLOYD ZIGLER - HRT	N	MATT PANTER INTERVIEWED PREVIOUSLY. LIVES IN WACO 848-5990. WAS NOT INTERVIEWED ABOUT TUNNELS. PANTER INSTALLED SAT DISH AT MT/ CARMEL. WAS INTERVIEWED ABOUT DISH BUT NOT ABOUT HIS KNOWLEDGE OF TUNNELS IN COMPOUND. INTERVIEW RE HIS KNOWLEDGE OF TUNNELS.	SEE LEAD LEAD	#140	
	03/07/93	19:35	NEGOT LATORS	N	KORESH: "I THINK I WOULD TREAT THAT NAME WITH MORE RESPECT THAN YOU'VE DONE LATELY." "GO AHEAD AND DO WHAT YOU HAVE TO DO!"	NONE		
	03/07/93	19:35	NEGOTIATORS	N	KORESH: "I THINK I WOULD TREAT THAT NAME WITH MORE RESPECT THAN YOU'VE DONE LATELY." "GO AHEAD AND DO WHAT YOU HAVE TO DO!"	NONE		

Action Taken

 Event #
 Date
 Time
 Originator
 Set

 03/07/93
 19:40
 NEGOTIATORS
 N

Set Narrative

DK: TALKS ABOUT "BABIES". SERMON CONTINUES...PSALM 55-56 "EVERYONE SEES WHAT GOING TO HAPPEN TO YOU GUYS..." SERMON...GOT BABIES HERE AND THEY ARE GOING TO LIVE." DK: "I'M GOING TO END UP SHINING OUT OF THIS DEAL. I WISH YOU COULD SHINE WITH ME." CP: "ARE YOU PATIENT? ALL WE ARE GOING TO DO IS SIT AND WAIT." CP: I KNOW YOU ARE GOING TO BRING OUT FLOCK WHEN YOU'RE READY. DK: "YES, TO BE JUDGED BY MY PEERS." CP: WERE LAWS OF GOD AND MAN BROKEN? DK: "NO, JUST LAWS OF MAN." CP: WHERE ARE PICTURES? DK: "BABIES, BULLET HOLES IN PICTURES, BUT KIDS NOT BRINGING THEM OUT. CP: CHECKED ON BARRELS THAT YOU ACCUSED. THERE ARE NONE JUST VISION DEVICE/TUBES DK: TALK TO RACHEL RACHEL SILVA (RS): NO ONE TO GIVE MESSAGE TO, FROM MASSACHUSETTS, CAN'T REMEMBER WHERE. RS: IS 13 Y.O. MOM'S NAME IS LORRAINE. CP: FREE TO LEAVE, ACCORDING TO DAVID RS: NO WHERE BETER TO GO. CP: DAVID: OUTSIDE SAYS FREE TO LEAVE. RS: JOSHUA (7 Y.O.) ALREADY LEFT. WOULD LIKE TO COME OUT WHEN ITS TIME. WHEN GOD SAYS IT; S TIME TO COME OUT. CP: ANY OTHER WOMEN.CHILD THAT WANTS TO TALK.

03/07/93 20:00 NEGOTIATORS

AYESHA (SPELLED) GYARSAS (AG) - SAYS HUNGARIA. WILL NOT PROVIDE AGE "DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT." I DON'T WANT TO TELL YOU." CP: DAVID SAYS YOU ARE FREE TO LEAVE AT ANY TIME. IS IT CORRECT YOU DON'T WANT TO LEAVE? AG:
MOTHER/FATHER IN AUSTRALIA. BROTHER ALREADY LEFT. DOD ON RADIO FROM AUSTRALIA. "GOD'S THE ONE IN CHARGE." CP: IS DAVID GOD? AG: "WE ARE ALL SONS OF GOD." CP: IS DAVID GOD? AG: "YES, I'M PREGNANT. (7-8 MONS.). DAVID IS FATHER OF CHILD. STARTLE KORESH IS FIRST CHILD. 1 1/2 Y.O. SHE'S HEALTHY, BUT WANTS HER MILK. CP: WE SEND MILK 6 GAL. MILK. AG: DK SAYS - KISS MY ASS". "ALREADY SEND \$1,000."

03/07/93 20:16 NEGOTIATORS

AG: "SOON EVERYONE WILL KNOW WHO IS RESPONSIBLE. I WISH EVERYONE WAS CONCERNED WITH LEARNING THE 7 SEALS." CP": COME OUT AND EXPLAIN TO US. CAN YOU EXPLAIN TO ME? AG: "OLD DCGS CAN'T LEARN NEW TRICKS." (OBSERVED HESITATION) WHAT ARE YOU GETTING OUT OF THIS?" CP: GIVEN UP ON ME. I LOVE YOU. TAKE CARE.

NONE

Event #	<u>Date</u> 03/07/93	Time 20:20	Originator NEGOTIATORS	Lead <u>Set</u> N	Narrative RITA: "MORE PEOPLE MOULD TALK TO YOU IF YOU DIDN'T TWIST WHAT IS SAID." CP: 6 GAL. OF MILK FOR 2 CHILDREN. RITA: DOES NOT WANT TO TALK TO CP. STAR: "MOMMY IS RACHEL." THINKS SHE IS 5.	Action Taken NONE	Page	131
	03/07/93	20:25	NEGOTIATORS	N	BOBBY AND CYRUS ARE HER BROTHERS.	NONE		
	03/07/93	20:28	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: (ON LINE) WORKING ON PHOTOS. SAYS THAT DK SAYS HE WILL EXIT FRONT TO BURY PETER GENT TOMORROW AT 10-11AM. MARGARITA FERRERIG (MF): TOLD GHARMAN, URSULA CALLED. HER DAUGHTER WAS ASKING ABOUT HER. TELL HER I LOVE HER. MF SENT JOANN OUT ALREADY.	NONE		
431	03/07/93	20:30	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATORS	N	H.N. JOHN COX LEARNED WHILE SPEAKING TO STEVE SCHNEIDER THAT ON MONDAY 3/8/93 AT 10 TO 11 AM THEY WILL COME OUT TO BURY BODY OF PETER GENT. H.N. JOHN COX LEARNED WHILE NEGOTIATING WITH STEVE SCHNEIDER THAT ON MONDAY 3/8/93 BETWEEN 10 AND 11 AM THEY WILL COME OUT TO BURY BODY OF PETER GENT IN FRONT OF PLACE ACROSS FROM THE FLAG POLE. ADVISE HRT AND COORDINATE FUNERAL IN AM	NO LEAD		
	03/07/93	20:47	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: (ON LINE) SEARCHES FOR TIBIDEAU. CYRUS: AGE 7. MON'S NAMED RACHEL. SISTER IS STAR. KORESH SAYS HE WOULD LIKE TO COME OUT WHEN ASKED BY CP., SAYS MICHELLE IS HERE BUT DOES NOT WANT TO TALK TO CP.	NONE		
	03/07/93	20:52	NEGOT I ATORS	N	RACHEL: LAST NAME IS KORESH. PLEASANT EXCHANGE OF CONVERSATION. DAVID TIBIDEAU (DT): SAYS FROM NEW ENGLAND (MAINE) CP: LINDA GAYNUM - CALLED FOR DT. SHE FROM BANGER, ME. DT: ADVISED SHE IS HIS MOM (207) 942-4404. HE IS HERE ON OWN FREE WILL, THERE ARE NO HOSTAGES. HE IS NOT THERE FOR RELIGIOUS REASONS, HE IS THERE FOR POLITICAL AND MUSIC REASONS. WANTS FAMILY TO KNOW THAT HE LOVES THEM ALL. FATHER DAVID LIVES IN ILESBORO, ME. PHONE #(207) 634-8149. DT: SAYS YOU CAN NEVER UNLOCK MYSTERY OF 7 SEALS. DISCUSS RIGHT TO BE ARMED WITH AUTOMATIC WEAPONS.	NONE		
	03/07/93	21:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	CONSTITUTION SAYS RIGHT TO BE ARMED. SAYS THEY ARE "POLITICAL CHURCH".	NONE		

				Léad			Page 1	32
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken		
	03/07/93	21:15	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID T.: SAYS "WE ARE TOAST" ASKS AGAIN ABOUT MESSAGES TO FAMILY.	NONE		
	03/07/93	21:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	DK: SAYS ROY HALDERMAN (STEP-FATHER) GAMBLING IN HOUSTON/FBI PURSUED HIM. RESIDES IN CHANDLER/TYLER, TX. FBI CHARGED HIM WITH PROSTITUTION AND DRUGS, PLEA BARGAINED BECAUSE FBI LIKED HIM. LOST MONEY BUT LEFT TOWN.	NONE		
	03/07/93	21:32	NEGOTIATORS	N	DK MADE REFERENCE TO BEING A CARPENTER MOST OF HIS LIFE. (SYMBOLISM)	NONE		
	03/07/93	21:35	NEGOT I A TORS	N	DK: "HAVE NOT PREJUDICED THESE CHILDREN AGAINST JOHN (NEGOTIATOR). CP: WANTS TO CALL BACK. DK: SAYS "YOU HAVE THAT FREEDOM." RACHEL: DISCUSSES CHACTERS OF NEGOTIATORS BASED ON VOICES. SAYS SHE WANT TO REMAIN INSIDE. SAYS THEY WERE READY TO COME OUT BUT DK?? THAT THEY SHOULD NOT. SAYS SHE IS AFRAID THAT THEY WILL BE SHOT.	NONE		
	03/07/93	21:43	NEGOTIATORS .	N	CP: WANT TO KEEP FAMILIES TOGETHER. GET MEDIAL TREATMENT. RACHEL: CAN'T RELATIVES PROVIDE CLOTHES/FOOD/MEDICAL ATTENTION? CP: SHERRY JEWEL, MARY JEAN BORSH, MARTINS, ETC PEOPLE CALLED TO ASK ABOUT THOSE INSIDE. (CALL TERMINATED 9:57 PM)	NONE		
401	03/07/93	23:00	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATORS	N	H.N. COX INITIATED A CALL SPOKE BRIEFLY TO STEVE SCHNEIDER. THE THEREAFTER VERIFIED THAT THE FOLLOWING ARE IN THE COMPOUND AND REPORTABLY OK: MARY JANE BORST, GRAEME LEONARD CRADDOCK, SHERRIE JEF=WELL, OILVER GYARFAS. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT401	NOTIFICATION: L SA/FORMER SA ST PREVIOUSLY SET. #143	ONE	
	03/07/93	23:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	MARY JEAN BORST: SHE ADVISES THAT SHE IS STAYING VOLUNTARILY. NO CHILDREN AND NO FAMILY MEMBERS. SON IN AMES, IOWA.	NONE		
	03/07/93	23:08	NEGOTIATORS	N	GRAEME LEONARD CRADDOCK - TOWNSVILLE, AUSTRALIA; FATHER FROM - CALLED. ADVISES HE IS HEALTHY. BEEN IN GROUP 11 MONTHS. REMAINS VOLUNTARILY AS DO OTHERS. ALL RELATIVES IN AUSTRALIA. CP: ADVISES TO NOT BE EARFUL. GLC: WAITING FOR LORD'S WORD TO LEAVE COMPOUND.	NONE		

F				Lead			Page	1.33
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken		
	03/07/93	23:20	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	SHERRY JEWEL: (SJ) TELL MOTHER MATTHEW 24 - TAUGHT SCHOOL K-COLLEGE. MRS. MOSHER CALLED FOR HER. SJ: SAYS KING DAVID HAD MANY WIVES. DISCUSS SEALS. STUDIES WITH DAVID FOR 5-6 YRS. ASKS ABOUT ROBERT CONZALEZ. SAYS THAT THEY FIRED FIRST. CP: YOU SHOULD TESTIFY TO THAT. SJ: IMPORTANT FOR CP TO UNDERSTAND "SEAL". WAITING FOR GOD TO DO SOMETHING. "WE WERE PREPARING FOR THIS EVENT". DISCUSSES SEAL. "TIME NO LONGER FOR PEOPLE OF THIS EARTH." DISCUSSES REVELATIONS. DISCUSSES TEACHING PROBLEMS. SHE ADVISES THAT SHE IS VOLUNTARILY REMAINING. SJ: ALLEGES THAT HELICOPTER FIRED AT THEM AND KILLED SOMEONE. THE ONLY REASON CHOPPERS TOOK OFF WAS BECAUSE WE FIRED AT THEM. WE ARE PROTECTING OUTSELVES AND HAVE ARMS OR SELF-DEFENSE. CP: SEE YOU IN COURT. SJ: SEE YOU IN HIGHEST COURT. SJ: GOD NOT LOVING TO EVERYONE.	ACCION TAKEN		
	03/07/93	23:55	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	MARY JEAN BORST (MJB): WORKED AT IDENT./FBI IN 1962. GARY STONE WAS SOMEONE SHE WORKED WITH. MJB: MENTIONED SYLVIA WALLER. (ALSO FORMER EMPLOYEE) "WAITING FOR GOD TO SAY TO COME OUT."	NONE		
	03/08/93	0:04	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	OLIVER GYARSAS - FROM AUSTRALIA. HAS A BUNKER, HEARD GUNFIRE. ALLEGES SOMEONE SHOOTING AT HIM AND SELF-DEFENSE, BUT DID NOT SHOOT ANYONE. AISHA (SPELLED) - ADVISES HE IS AWARE THAT MEMBERS ARE FREE TO LEAVE. OG: STAYING VOLUNTARILY. ALSO WANTS PEACEFUL RESOLUTION. READY FOR ANYTHING THAT IS COMING (HUNG-UP)	NONE		
	03/08/93	0:13	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	DK ANSWERS. CP: DISCUSSES 911 CALL LAST SATURDAY. DK: HEALTHY BECAUSE NOT SHOT BEFORE 911 CALL.	NONE		
	03/08/93	0:21	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	DK: "READ RULES OF SAFETY." CP: BEFORE ANYONE MOVES AROUND, TELL SOMEBODY. DK: DO YOU WANT A BIBLE STUDY? CP: ARE YOU GOING TO PARTICIPATE IN THE BURIAL SERVICE. DK: THAT'S A BIG STEP. MIGHT TAKE HOUR TO DIG THE HOLE. HE HAS 4 RELATIVES.			

F 4	. .			Lead		P	age
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Antina Tal.	
	03/08/93	0:30	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	DK: WHEN I GET WORD, I'LL COME OUT. CP: DO YOU WANT TO ADDRESSED AS LAMB, CHRIST, LORD? DK: MY NAME IS DAVID KORESH. (GOOD-BYES AND AMICABLE CALL TERMINATED) @12:34.	Action Taken NONE	
403	03/08/93	5:00	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATIONS	N	INDIVIDUALS COMMUNICATING WITH HOSTAGE NEGOTIATIONS FROM INSIDE COMPOUND (MT. CARMEL). ATTACHED LIST REPRESENTS THOSE INDIVIDUALS WHO HAVE SPOKEN TO THE HOSTAGE NEGOTIATORS BETWEEN 3/1/93 TO 3/8/93, 12:35 AM. NO RECOMMENDATION.	NO LEAD	
	03/08/93	7:02	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	STEVE ON LINE: "DAVID'S WOUNDS SEEM TO BE OK" *CP: WE JUST GOT A REPORT OF A WEAPON. A MUZZLE OUT OF A WINDOW *STEVE: "NOT AWARE OF IT." "DON'T WORRY ABOUT ITYOU'RE NEW, I HOPE WE CAN DO BETTER TOGETHER."	NONE	
411	03/08/93	7:02	NEG COORDINATOR	N	NEG/STEVE DISCUSS BRADLEY'S. DISCUSS RE POSSIBLE RIFLE IN WINDOW STEVE COUNT W/ CONCERN FOR OFFICERS HAVING WEAPONS. POSSIBLE WEAPON SEEN IN WINDOW ON GREENSIDE POINTED TO READ. STEVE TOLD TO CHECK ON SITUATION. STEVE MAKES REFERENCE TO BRADLEY WEAPON.	NO LEAD	
	03/08/93	7:02	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	STEVE ON LINE: "DAVID'S WOUNDS SEEM TO BE OK" *CP: WE JUST GOT A REPORT OF A WEAPON. A MUZZLE OUT OF A WINDOM *STEVE: "NOT AWARE OF IT." "DON'T WORRY ABOUT ITYOU'RE NEW, I HOPE WE CAN DO BETTER TOGETHER.		
	03/08/93	7:05	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	STEVE: "WE HAD AN AGREEMENT ON MONDAY THAT THREE BRADLEYS WOULD BE ON THE PROPERTY, BUT YOU'VE BEEN CLOSING IN ALL WEEK		
	03/08/93	7:06	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	CP: WHAT ABOUT THE MUZZLE? STEVE: DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT, LET'S LEAVE IT ALONE? I'D HAVE TO GET UP AND GO CHECK. LET ME GO CHECK. I'LL CALL BACK	NONE	

Event #	Date	Time	0-1-1	Lead			Page	135
EVENIL W	03/08/93	7:22	Originator NEGOTIATION TEAM	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken	·	
	03/04/73	7.22	NESS MOTIVITIES	N	STEVE ON LINE. I CHECKED ON BARREL, NOTHING THERE. LOOK YESTERDAY DICK CALLED, VERY EXCITED(WHAT ARE YOU GUYS DOING?) CP ADVISES THAT THE BRADLEY'S DO NOT HAVE BARRELS ON THEM, JUST SOCKETS STEVE: "NOW JOHN, I MUST BE GOING SENILE" "YOUR PEOPLE ARE SEEING THINGS." "PEOPLE IN HERE ARE GETTING TIRED OF ALL THE MOVEMENTS YOU'REMAKING, THE GAMES YOU'RE PLAYING"	NONE		
	03/08/93	7:22	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	STEVE ON LINE. I CHECKED ON BARREL, NOTHING THERE. LOOK YESTERDAY DICK CALLED, VERY EXCITED(WHAT ARE YOU GUYS DOING?) CP ADVISES THAT THE BRADLEY'S DO NOT HAVE BARRELS ON THEM, JUST SOCKETS STEVE: "NOW JOHN, I MUST BE GOING SENILE" "YOUR PEOPLE ARE SEEING THINGS." "PEOPLE IN HERE ARE GETTING TIRED OF ALL THE MOVEMENTS YOU'RE MAKING, THE GAMES YOU'RE PLAYING"			
412	03/08/93	7:22	NEG/STEVE 7:22AM	N	STEVE ADVISES NO WEAPON IN UPSTAIRS WINDOW ON GREEN SIDE. LAW ENFORCEMENT WILL NOT LISTEN. STEVE ADVISES NO ONE WITH WEAPON AT WINDOW PER 7:02A CALL NEG ADVISES BRADLEY'S HAVE NO CANNON ON THEM CALLS LAW ENFORCEMENT COMMANDOS. INDICATES THAT LAW ENFORCEMENT WILL NOT LISTEN TO YOU.	NO LEAD		
406	03/08/93	7:24	RADIO(W-8) SNIPER/OBSERVE	N	REPORT GUN PORT 18 INCHES ABOVE WINDOW ON THE GREEN SIDE BRAVO LEVEL - NEAR G/W CORNER.	PLEASE SET LEA PHOTO RECORD O OF OFFENSIVE A GUNPORTS.	F CREATION	I
414	03/08/93	7:25	NEGOTIATIONS/DAVID CARTER	N	STEVE ADVISES "MAJORITY" OR PEOPLE INSIDE COMPOUND AWAKE AT NIGHT FOR "WATCH" STEVE SCHNEIDER. PRIMARY NEG JOHN DOLAN CALLS STEVE SCHNEIDER TO WARN ON SAFETY RULES. STEVEN SOUNDS SLEEPY, ADVISES "MAJORITY OF US STAY AWAKE DURING NIGHT FOR WATCH." ALMOST SOUNDED LIKE UNINTENTIONAL STATEMENT.	NO LEAD.		
	03/08/93	7:26	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	"DAVID IS SLEEPING, WILL BE UP AT 9:00 A.M.:			

ί

				Lead			Page	136
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Marrative	Action Tak	0.00	
409	03/08/93	7:37	SA J R PIARELLI	N	CONTACT W/FOUR RELEASED CHILDREN TO IDENTIFY CEMENT STRUCTURE LOCATED TO REAR OF COMPOUND. MARK JONES WAS THE ONLY CHILD TO IDENTIFY THE STRUCTURE. JONES STATED WAS 3 SEPTIC TANKS. ONE SIDE GRODED WITH REMAINS OF DEFICATION. SEE INSERT TO FOLLOW.		NDING REVIE	W
	03/08/93	7:37	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	CP ADVISES STEVE THAT WEAPON IS A .50 CAL STEVE ON LINE DENIES THAT ANYTHING IS POINTED OUT THE WINDOW, BUT WILL GO CHECK.	NONE		
410	03/08/93	7:38	NEG COORDINATOR	N	WEAPON DISCUSSION RE POSSIBLE RIFLE AT WINDOW ON NORTH SIDE. STEVE WAS TOLD A 50 CAL WEAPON HAS BEEN OBSERVED. ONCE AGAIN DISCUSSION RE POSSIBLE WEAPON IN TOP STORY - NORTH SIDE ABOVE CONSTRUCTION SITE. STEVE TO CHECK TO CONFIRM POSSIBLE PRESENCE OF WEAPON.			
413	03/08/93	7:54	NEG CO/STEVE	N	STEVE ADVISES NO MEAPONS IN WINDOW. NEG ADVISES MEAPON CONTINUES TO BE SEEN IN WINDOW. BURIAL DISCUSSION. STEVE ADVISES NO MEAPON IN WINDOW. NEG ADVISES 50 CAL RIFLE OBSERVED IN WINDOW. STEVE CONTINUES TO STATE UNTRUE. NOT EVEN BROOMSTICK. ADVISES ALL OF US ARE CLONES. MAYBE GOD IS POINTING THE MEAPON. STEVE ADVISES PLANS BEING MADE RE: BURIAL OF BODY IN FRON OF COMPLEX, WEST SIDE OF BLDG. POSSIBLY BETMEEN 10-12 NOON.	NO LEAD		
	03/08/93	7:54	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	STEVE ON LINE. *"THERE WAS ABSOLUTELY NOTHING THERE, WHAT'S YOUR DEAL?" C.P. IT'S A .50 CAL (DESCRIBES LOCATION). STEVE: "THERE'S NOTHING THERE. THERE'S NO SUCH THING AS A .50 CAL OR A BROOMSTICK STICKING OUT OF THE WINDOW." STEVE: "YOU GUYS ALL SOUND ALIKE YOU KNOW THAT?" C.P. THERE IS SOMETHING THERE *RIGHT NOW. STEVE: "THERE IS NO SUCH THING THERE. WHAT ABOUT THIS WOMAN YESTERDAY? WHAT WAS THAT ALL ABOUT? WE GOT SO EXCITED ABOUT THAT, MAKE ME WONDER WHAT KIND OF PSYCHOLOGY YOU; RETRYING"			
	03/08/93	7:59	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	CP: WEAT ABOUT THE BURIAL? *STEVE: "PROBABLY 10:00 A.M 12:00 P.M. *IN FRONT OF FENCE, IN GRASSY AREA, NEAR WHITE VAN."			

				Lead		-
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	<u>Originator</u>	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/08/93	8:00	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	STEVE: "PROBABLY 2-3 GUYS WILL DO IT." (NOT ME).	NONE
	03/08/93	8:01	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	CONTACT TERMINATED.	NONE
	03/08/93	9:11	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	STEVE ON LINE: "DAVID STILL SLEEPING, HE'S OUT COLD." C.P.: WHAT ABOUT BURIAL? STEVE: "I DON'T KNOW; I'LL HAVE TO CHECK.:"	
	03/08/93	9:13	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	STEVE: "APPARENTLY HE TRIED TO SIT UP AOR WALK OR SOMETHING" (AND NOW HE'S VERY TIRED)-(STEVE WON'T WAKE HIM).	NONE
417	03/08/93	9:15	SIGNIFICANT EVENTS	N	SIGNIFICANT EVENTS: 1. A FEDERAL FIREARMS VIOLATION WARRANT HAS BEEN OBTAINED ON PAUL GORDON FATTA. AN AFO WARRANT HAS BEEN OBTAINED FOR WOODROW KENDRICK. NEITHER MAN HAS BEEN LOCATED. 2. EXECUTION OF A SEARCH WARRANT FOR THE MAG BAG (LOCAL CULT BUSINESS) IS ANTICIPATED ON 03/08/93. 3. EXECUTION OF A SEARCH WARRANT FOR A DAVIDIAN COMPUND IN LA VERNE, CA IS ANTICIPATED ON 03/09/93. 4. HRT REPORTS THE POSSIBLE CONSTRUCTION OF FIRING PORTS AT THE COMPOUND. 5. THE CULT MAY HAVE ACTIVATED SEISMIC SENSORS FOR A TIME DURING THE EVENING OF 03/07/93. 6. TELEPHONE TRAP AND TRACE DISCLOSES THAT A REPORTER MAY BE ATTEMPTING TO CONTACT PAUL FATTA OR OTHER CULT MEMBERS. WHEN INTERVIEWED BY TEXAS RANGERS, THE REPORTER STATED FATTA CONTACTS HIM AND VICE-VERSA. 7. TWO M-60 TANKS (PLOW MODIFIED) AND ONE M1A1 ABRAHMS TANK ARE ON SCENE. ONE MORE M1A1 ABRAHMS TANK WILL ARRIVE THIS EVENING.	
	03/08/93	9:58	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	STEVE ON LINE. "DAVID STILL RECOVERING; HE WON'T ANSWER, I'VE CHECKED A FEW TIMES." I'LL CALL YOU BACK WHEN HE'S UP"	

				Lead	
Event #	<u>Date</u>	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative
422	03/08/93	10:00	OSC/SAC JAMAR	N	COMPONENT LEADERS ARE REQUESTED TO ENSURE THAT DAILY 6:00 PM BRIEFINGS INCLUDE DAILY SIGNIFICANT EVENTS, AS WELL AS, COLLATION AND ANALYSIS OF CRITICAL SORT CODE/SAC TOPICAL CONCERNS. FOCUS OF THE 6:00PM DAILY COMPONENT LEADERS TURN-OVER BRIEFING SHOULD CHANGE FROM A SIMPLE STATISTICAL ACCOUNTING OF WORK ACCOMPLISHED TO A CRITICAL ANALYSIS OF INTELLIGENCE CONCERNS AS EVIDENCED BY ESTABLISHED. SORT CODES AND SAC ASSIGNED PROJECTS OF SPECIAL IMPORTANCE TO RESOLUTION ACTIVITIES.
425	03/08/93	10:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	RE TEL CALL BETWEEN ASAC ROGERS HRT COMMANDER AND SSA NOESNER CONCERNING THE LOCATION OF WEAPONS IN WINDOWS AT COMPOUND. ASAC ROGERS AND SSA NOESNER HAVE AGREED THAT NEGOTIATORS WILL NOT UNTIL FURTHER NOTICE MENTION THE APPEARANCE OF FIREARMS POSITIONED IN WINDOWS AT MT. CARMEL COMPOUND. TOWARD COMMAND POST, HOWEVER, WILL CONTINUE TO ADVISE NEGOTIATIONS AS TO POSITIONING OF WEAPONS. F.Y.I.
420	03/08/93	10:15	SA NANCY HOUSTON		WRITER MADE TELEPHONIC CONTACT W/GARY COKER DEFENSE ATTORNEY (PRO BONO) FOR CATHERINE MATTESON (MT. CARMEL RELEASE) AND FORMER DEFENSE ATTORNEY FOR THE BRANCH DAVIDIANS IN 1987 ADVISED THE FOLLOWING: COKER HAS BEEN IN TELEPHONIC CONTACT W/DIRECTOR SESSIONS ON SAT 3/6/93. HE SPOKE AT LENGTH W/SESSIONS AND ADVISED THAT THEY HAVE BEEN FRIENDS FOR 40 YEARS, COKER BELIEVES THAT SESSIONS WILL BE COMING HERE TO WACO TUES/WED. COKER WANTS TO HELP IN ANY WAY POSSIBLE; IE. NEGOTIATE, GO INTO THE COMPOUND, ETC. IT MAY BE HELPFUL IF ONE OF THE NEGOTIATORS SPEAK W/COKER - HE IS ECCENTRIC (AND DEFENSE ATTORNEY) BUT I BELIEVE HE IS SINCERE AND NOT A NUT.
426	03/08/93	10:19	NEG COORDINATOR	N	BURIAL OF DECEASED TO BE BY 2 MEN WEST SIDE OF COMPLEX. RIGHT SIDE OF WHITE VAN - TOLD TO NOTIFY NEGOTIATORS PRIOR TO EVENT. POSSIBLY BETWEEN 10:30 - NOON. SMALL SERVICE FOR PETE GENT - POSSIBLY BETWEEN 10:30 A - 12 NOON FRONT OR WEST SIDE OF COMPOUND. BURIAL TO BE HANDLED BY 2 MEN. BODY TO BE BURIED TO THE RIGHT OF VAN OR SOUTH SIDE.

Action Taken NO LEAD

Event #	<u>Date</u> 03/08/93	<u>Time</u> 10:19	Originator NEGOTIATION TEAM	Lead <u>Set</u> N	Narrative STEVE ON LINE. DAVID IS BUSY, "ATTENDING TO PERSONAL NEEDS."	Action Taken NONE	Page	139
	03/08/93	10:20	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	STEVE: A COUPLE OF GUYS WILL BURY HIM, SMALL SERVICE. STEVE: :SOMEWHERE AROUND THE *WHITE VAN.**	NONE		
. 429	03/08/93	10:30	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	REQUEST TO CONTACT KORESH FORMER ATTORNEY GARY J. COKER, JR. TO FACILITATE INSIGHT - CONTACT WITH KORESH. REQUEST THAT GARY J. COKER, JR. 1 LIBERTY PLACE, WACO TX, 76701 (TTEL.# 752-4373) BE CONTACTED INITIALLY TO DETERMINE WILLINGNESS TO ASSIST WITH NEGOTIATION EFFORTS. IT SHOULD BE NOTED THAT MR. COKER HAD PRIOR CONTACT WITH KORESH DURING THE EARLY STAGES OF THIS SIEGE. HE MAY ALSO HAVE LEGAL COMMITMENTS TO ONE OF THE RELEASED FEMALES. PROVIDE POINT OF CONTACT FOR MR. COKER IF OTHER THAN PHONE #ABOVE. *NOTE: AS OF 10:45AM, MESSAGE #0402 RECEIVED FROM SA N. HOUSTON RECOMMENDATION: THAN NEGOTIATION TEAM FOLLOW UP WITH CONTACT DIRECTLY RE: COKER ASSISTANCE.	SET LEAD		

N

 Event #
 Date
 Time
 Originator

 629
 03/08/93
 10:45
 FBI SAN ANTONIO

Set Narrative

Action Taken

ANOTHER FELLA WHO IS CERTAIN HE CAN CONVINCE DAVID KORESH TO ABANDON THE MT. CARMEL COMPOUND AND END THE SIEGE. CHARLES PACE, 1213 JUPITER, GADSDEN, ALABAMA, ADVISED THAT HE SUCCESSFULLY DIFFUSEED A CRISIS BETWEEN KORESH AND GEORGE RODEN IN 1984 AT THE MT. CARMEL COMPOUND. THROUGH SCRIPTURE STUDY HE WAS ABLE TO CONVINCE KORESH TO LEAVE THE COMPOUND WITHOUT SHEDDING BLOOD. IT IS NOW NINE YEARS LATER. NINE HAVING MUCH SIGNIFICANCE TO BRANCH DAVIDIANS WITH REGARDS TO THE ATONEMENT, AND IT IS NO SUPRISE TO PACE THAT SOMETHING LIKE WHAT IS HAPPENING IN WACO HAS ACTUALLY OCCURRED. KORESH VIEWS HIMSELF AS THE "SCAPEGOAT" OR ANTI-MESSIAH WHO MUST DIE FOR THE SINS OF THE WORLD - THE SIEGE IS HOW HE INTENDS TO DO IT UNLESS, OF COURSE, PACE IS ALLOWED TO TALK HIM OUT OF IT. PACE SAID HE CAN CONVINCE KORESH, THROUGH SCRIPTURE STUDY THAT KORESH DOESN'T HAVE TO DIE. HE CAN CONVINCE KORESH THAT THE REQUISITE DEATH OF THE "SCAPEGOAT" TO PRECEDE THE ATONEMENT DOESN'T HAVE TO BE LITERAL. KORESH WOULD THEN PRESUMABLY SURRENDER. PACE ADVISED EACH DAY THAT PASSES WITHOUT RESOLUTION OF THIS CRISIS MAKES KORESH STRONGER. INCIDENTALLY, TODAY AT SUNDOWN MARKED THE PASSING OF "PURIM". PURIM IS A HOLY SEASON OF GREAT IMPORTANCE TO DAVIDIANS. IT IS A TIME FOR TRIAL AND TRIBULATION SURVIVING PURIM WILL MAKE THOSE INSIDE THE COMPOUND FEEL INVINCIBLE AND LESS LIKELY TO SURRENDER WITHOUT A FIGHT, UNLESS PACE IS ALLOWED TO HELP. PACE'S PHONE # IS (205) 546-2638

439 03/08/93 11:00 IA DAVID WALL

BILL REISMAN - CORNER STONE SERVICES, M INDIANOLA, 10MA 515/961-4814 HAS EXPERIENCE WITH CULTS. (UNREADABLE) COLLEGE (UNREADABLE) AND LAW ENFORCEMENT ACADEMY COURSES ON CULTS. OFFERED SERVICES IF NEEDED.

451 03/08/93 11:01 NEG COORDINATOR N

STEVE ADVISES THREE MEN TO BURY THE BODY OF PETER GENT.
BODY TO BE BURIED ON WEST SIDE OR FRONT OF COMPOUND NEXT
TO WHITE VAN ON NORTH SIDE. F.Y.I.

NO LEAD

Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Lead	Namasir		Page	141
	03/08/93	11:01	NEGOTIATORS	<u>Set</u> N	Narrative STEVE: WE'VE GOT 3 GUYS WHO ARE READY TO GO OUT AND BURY THE BODY. THEY'RE READY NOW. C.P. OK, LET'S GO SLOW. STEVE: OK C.P. HOW'S DAVID? STEVE: (FOR DAVID) "YOU DON'T NEED TO WORRY ABOUT IT."	Action Taken NONE		······································
	03/08/93	11:04	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P.: GO AHEAD (WITH THE BURIAL). STEVE: WE'LL CALL YOU BACK WHEN WE'RE DONE. C.P. OK	NONE		
432	03/08/93	11:04	RADIO (W-8)(W-5)	N	SUBJECTS OUT TO BURY BODIES - 3 MALES CARRYING SHOVELS - WHITE SIDE.	NO LEADS		
434	03/08/93	11:15	CAGNONI SAHQ	N	SEE ATTACHED. RELIGIOUS DISCUSSION WHICH MAY BE OF BENEFIT TO NEGOTIATORS. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT434.	NO LEAD		
452	03/08/93	12:45	NEG COORDINATOR	N	PETER GENT SERVICE COMPLETED. DAVID'S WOUNDS HEALING, BLOOD PRESSURE 120/80. RACHEL ADVISES SERVICE FOR PETER GENT CONCLUDED. NURSE ADVISED SHE HAS BEEN CLEANING DAVID'S WOULD WHICH IS HEALING NICELY. BLOOD PRESSURE IS 120/80, COLOR GOOD, WALKING SOME. F.Y.I.		٠	
	03/08/93	12:45	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL ON LINE. "THEY'VE DUG THE HOLE, LOOKING FOR FLOWERS TO TAKE OUT."			
	03/08/93	12:47	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE: SERVICE IS DONE. NURSES ARE TAKING CARE OF DAVID. "ONE OF THE NURSES WILL TALK TO YOU, HOLD ON."			
	03/08/93	12:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	JOANNE (NURSE) B.P. 120/80 WRIST OK HE'S EATING LIGHTLY, WALKING A LITTLE BIT, GENERALLY OK.	NONE		
455	03/08/93	13:15	SA CURT HUNT	N	SUE JOHNSON, 608/764-8085 LEFT MESSAGE ON SA HUNT'S PHONE MAIL STATING SHE IS BROTHER OF STEVE SCHNEIDER AND WANTS TO TALK TO HIM BY TELEPHONE.			
	03/08/93	13:21	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE WITH SHERIFF HARWELL (J.H.).	NONE		
	03/08/93	13:21	NEGOT1ATORS	N	SHERIFF HARWELL IN C.P.	NONE		
	03/08/93	13:21	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL ON LINE.	NONE		

4				Lead		Page
Event #	<u>Date</u>	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
461	03/08/93	13:22	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE RE DELIVERY OF MILK. NEGOTIATOR TELLS DAVID THE DELIVERY OF MILK IS READY. 2 MEN TO PICK UP MILK - 2 (UNREADABLE) EACH CONTAINING 3 GALS OF MILK. EXCHANGE BEING STALLED SOMEWHAT DUE TO PRESENCE OF A RIFLE BARREL STICKING OUT OF THE BUILDING ON 2ND FLOOR (NEAR WINDOW) ON N SIDE. BARREL MAY BE BINOCULARS. DELIVERY OF MILK BEGINS - MECHANICAL TROUBLE W/VEHICLE - WILL CALL BACK. F.Y.I.	NO LEAD
	03/08/93	13:22	NEGOTIATORS	N	J.H.: I ASKED TO COME OUT AND TALK TO YOU. I'VE BEEN ON THE SIDELINE DAVID: "HOW'S MR. ADLER DOING?"	NONE
	03/08/93	13:23	NEGOT1ATORS	N	DAVID: WE DON'T HAVE NOTHING TO HIDE OUT HERE.	NONE
	03/08/93	13:24	NEGOTIATORS	N	J.H.: I'M A LITTLE NERVOUS, I'D LIKE TO RESOLVE THIS THING WE'RE ALL GONNA BE HERE AFTER THIS THING	NONE
	03/08/93	13:26	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "OUR PROBLEM HERE IS THAT YES WE DO HAVE GUNS OUT HERE, BUT WE DID IT FOR SELF DEFENSE"	
	03/08/93	13:28	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "WE KNEW THAT THERE'S BEEN AN AGENT OUT HERE FOR THE PAST 2 MONTHS. BIG BROTHER'S GOT US PINNED IN THE CORNER HERE, THEY'VE BEEN LYING TO US"	
	03/08/93	13:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	J.H.: LET ME KNOW WHAT WE CAN DO TO GET THIS THING RESOLVED	NONE
	03/08/93	13:31	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "IN '88, YOU ALL DID US A BAD DEAL" "ALL I ASK OF THE FEDS 1S THAT THEY SHOW ME THE 7 SEALS.	
	03/08/93	13:33	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID:PERRY JONES WAS KILLED."	NONE
	03/08/93	13:33	NEGOTIATORS	N	J.H.: I'M JUST TRYING TO GET THIS THING WORKED OUT	NONE
	03/08/93	13:34	NEGOTIATORS	N	J.H.: "WE CAN SORT THIS OUT LATER, BUT WE'RE AT A STALEMATE RIGHT NOW"	
	03/08/93	13:36	NEGOTIATORS	H	DAVID: I DO INTEND TO COME OUT, BUT GOD TOLD ME TO WAIT.	NONE

ı

				Lead			Page 14	3
Event #	Date	<u> Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Taken		
	03/08/93	13:37	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "I'M NOT WORRIED ABOUT THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM, WE'RE	ACCION TAKEN		
					NOT GOING TO COMMIT SUICIDE, MY GOD TOLD ME TO WAIT AND			
					THAT'S WHAT I'M DOING." DAVID: "I SEND A \$1,000" (OUT FOR			
					MILK, ETC).			
	03/08/93	13:37	NEGOTIATORS	N	J.H.: TELL ME WHAT I CAN DO?	NONE		
						HONE		
	03/08/93	13:39	NEGOTIATORS	N	J.H. WHAT CAN WE DO? WHAT'S YOUR INPUT?	NONE		
	03/08/93	13:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "IT'S BEING WORKED OUT NOW(JUST WAITING)."	NONE		
	03/08/93	13:41	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "THE WOMEN ARE CONCERNED FOR THE KIDS"	NONE		
					"WE'VE SENT 3 KIDS OUT FOR THE MILK AND NOW THEY WANT 4			
					MORE."			
	03/08/93	13:43	NEGOTIATORS	N	J.H.: I'LL SEE THAT YOU GET 6 GALLONS OF MILK.	NONE		
	03/08/93	13:44	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: WE HAVE 16 KIDS HERE THAT STILL NEED MILK.	NONE		
	03/08/93	13:45	NEGOTIATORS	N	J.H.: THESE PEOPLE WILL BE LEAVING AFTER THIS, BUT YOU	NONE		
					AND I ARE STILL GOING TO BE HERE			
		4= 44						
	03/08/93	13:46	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "HAVE THEM LET ME TALK TO U.C." WE HAVE STRANGE			
					BELIEFS I KNOW, BUT WE'RE NOT HURTING ANYONE			
	07 (00 (07	47-40	NEGOTATA					
	03/08/93	13:49	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE. "I'VE HEARD OF YOU, HOPE I GET TO MEET			
					YOU			
448	03/08/93	13:50	ERT DALLAC CA MILEC DURDE	u	DICK DOOR OF F DOOR ALVED THE DURING THE			
440	03/00/73	13.30	FBI DALLAS SA MILES BURDE	N	RICK ROSS, SELF PROCLAIMED CULT EXPERT APPEARS TO HAVE	SET LEAD FOR NE	GOTIATORS	
					KNOWLEDGE OF DAVIDIAN CULT. HAS ASSISTED FIVE BRANCH	TO REVIEW ATTAC	HED	
					DAVIDIAN CULT MEMBERS ON LEAVING COMPOUND. ROSS HAS	COMMUNICATIONS	RE RICK	
					WORKED WITH RELIGIOUS CULTS SINCE 1982. ROSS MOST	ROSS		
					RECENTLY "DEPROGRAMMED" DAVID BLOCK OF CALIFORNIA. BLOCK			
					WAS SUBSEQUENTLY INTERVIEWED BY ATF. SA MILES BURDEN,			
					DALLAS FBI RECOMMENDS A NEGOTIATOR TALK TO ROSS. TO			
					INITIATE, CONTACT SA BURDEN IN DALLAS. SEE ATTACHED			
		,			COMMUNICATIONS. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT448			
					THE THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN TO SERVICE THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN T			

Event #	Date	Time	<u>Origin</u> ator	Lead	Named		Page 14
453	03/08/93	13:58	NEGOT LAT LONS	<u>Set</u> N	NATIONAL TO DAVID - SHERIFF WANTS TO TALK TO DAVID. SHERIFF & DAVID DISCUSS NEED FOR MILK. SHERIFF AGREES TO PROVIDE 6 GALS OF MILK FOR CHILDREN AT COMPOUND. SHERIFF AND DAVID DISCUSS POST CONTACTS. SHERIFF DISCUSSES THE SITUATION IN THEAT HE (SHERIFF) IS CAUGHT IN THE MIDDLE. DAVID SAID IF ONLY THE SHERIFF COULD GET IN 6 GALS OF MILK FOR THE 16 CHILDREN IN COMPOUND. SHERIFF PROMISES TO GET 6 GALS OF MILK TO CHILDREN. F.Y.I.	Action Taken	
467	03/08/93	14:30	SA MANCY HOUSTON	N	DO THEY (MT. CARMEL INHABITANTS) HAVE GAS MASKS? PER SGT. STEVE BEATTY (ASSIGNED TO THE METHODIST HOME SECURITY DETAIL): HE SPOKE AT LENGTH W/SCOTT MABB - 11:40AM RELEASE - MABB ADVISED THAT SOME OF THE INDIVIDUALS HAD GAS MASKS ON DURING SUNDAY'S RAID. THE ONE'S WHO DIDN'T HAVE MASKS WERE TOLD TO GO INTO THE HALLS WHERE THE GAS COULDN'T BE THROWN. 3/8/93 UC STATED THAT HE NEVER SAW GAS MASK. SYKES ADVISED THAT ONE REPORT WAS THAT THERE WERE "A FEW" MASKS - NOT ENOUGH TO GO AROUND. INTEL ONLY.		
460	03/08/93	14:40	FBI, HONOLULU	N	INFO FROM FORMER DAVIDIAN MARC BREAULT, WHICH INCLUDES EXPLANATION OF KORESH'S DOCTRINE. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT460	ONE COPY TO RAI	
458	03/08/93	15:07	RADIO (W-8) SNIPER/OBSERV	N	REPORT OF NEW PORT HOLE - A-4 BLACK SIDE, CAFETERIA AREA, UPPER LEFT CORNER WITH SANDBAG AND SCOPE. LOCATION OF PORT NOT COUNTING WAREHOUSE OR BARN WINDOWS.	NO LEAD	

_				Lead			Page 14
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Tokon	
454	03/08/93	15:15	1A JO AN HOLLINGWORTH		JAMES VINCENT (305) 443-5843. DOES NOT KNOW KORESH PERSONALLY, BUT STUDIED IN THE DAVIDIAN TEACHINGS WITH STEVEN AND JULIE SCHNEIDER AND MIKE AND KATHY SCHROEDER WHO ARE IN THE COMPOUND. VINCENT ADVISED THAT HE WAS LAST IN TOUCH WITH THE SCHNEIDERS AND SCHROEDERS IN 1987 WHEN THEY LEFT TO GO WITH KORESH. IF KORESH IS TRULY FOLLOWING THE BIBLE IN HIS BELIEFS THEN HE IS TOLD TO BE FAITHFUL. HE BELIEVES HE IS THE CARCASS WHERE THE EAGLES WILL FLOCK TOGETHER, AND AT THAT TIME THE 7 SEALS WILL BE REVEALED. VINCENT ASKED THAT IF A THEOLOGIAN CAN DISCUSS THIS CHAP. WITH KORESH POSSIBLY HE WILL LISTEN. ALSO, VINCENT ADVISED THAT TUESDAY WILL BE THE 10TH DAY OF THE STANDOFF, AND IN THEE TEACHINGS OF KORESH, THE 10TH DAY HAS SIGNIFICANCE. SINCE HE KNOWS THE SCHROEDERS & SCHNEIDERS PERSONALLY, HE IS WILLING TO SHED SOME LIGHT ON THEIR MMINDSET IF SOMEONE WANTS TO CALL HIM.	Action Taken NO LEAD	
	03/08/93	15:20	NEGOTIATORS	N	RACHEL ON LINE: DAVID IS SLEEPING (SHE'LL GO GET HIM).	NONE	
	03/08/93	15:22	NEGOT LATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE: C.P. THE MILK IS READY. DAVID: "GOD BLESS SHERIFF HARWELL, THANKS A LOT, WHEN IT'S THERE, WE'LL SEND OUT THE TAPE"		
	03/08/93	15:23	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P. ADVISES DAVID THAT THERE APPEARS TO BE A WEAPON STICKING OUT, PLEASE REMOVE IT. DAVID: TRIES TO GET AN IDEA WHERE WE'RE TALKING ABOUT.	NONE	
	03/08/93	15:25	NEGOTIATORS	N	NEAL ON LINE. C.P. ADVISES NEAL OF WEAPON. NEAL: OK, I'LL GO CHECK.	NONE	
	03/08/93	15:26	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "WE'LL DROP THE TAPE OFF. WE APPRECIATE IT, WE REALLY COULDN'T UNDERSTAND WHY YOU WERE ALL HOLDING OUT AND PUNDING ON THE KIDS" "STEVE SAYS THERE'S NOTHING OUT THERE."		
	03/08/93	15:29	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID CHECKING WITH STEVE, BUT STEVE SAYS THERE'S NOTHING THERE.	NONE	
	03/08/93	15:32	NEGOTIATORS	N	GENERALLY TRYING TO PINPOINT THE HOLE.	NONE	

				Lead		rage 146
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/08/93	15:34	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: I'VE LOOKED, I CAN'T FIND IT.	Action Taken NONE
	03/08/93	15:35	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P.: DK, WE'RE BRINGING THE MILK.	NONE
	03/08/93	15:36	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "WHAT WAS THE DEAL WITH DICK YESTERDAY AND THE LADY IN THE WINDOW? C.P.: WE'LL CALL YOU BACK.	NONE
	03/08/93	15:50	NEGOTIATORS	N	PER HRT, PACKAGE (MILK) HAS BEEN DELIVERED	NONE
465	03/08/93	16:00	SSA MIKE KIRKPATRICK	N	J. PHILLIP ARNOOL, PHDD, REUNION INSTITUTE, HOUSTON STOPPED AT CP TO OFFER HIS ASSISTANCE IN INTERPRETING REVELATIONS AND THE 7 SEALS. NOT BELIEVED TO BE A QUACK - LEGIT. SEE ATTACHED FOR BACKGROUND. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT465. PROVIDE INFO TO NEGOTIATORS FOR ASSESSMENT PRUPOSES.	
469	03/08/93	17:06	SA NANCY HOUSTON	N	INFO RE MT. CARMEL'S DEAD PER SGT BEATTY (SEC OFFICER W/THE CHILD RELEASEES) - CHRYSTAL SONOBE - 3 YOA ADVISED THAT HER FATHER (POSSIBLY SCOTT SONOBE) IS DEAD; HE WAS SHOT IN THE "FOREHEAD" 3 YOA CRYSTAL STATED SHE DID NOT SAY GOODBYE TO HER FATHER BECAUSE "HE WAS SLEEPING".	
481	03/08/93	17:40	GARVILLE-MONITOR T-III	N	CALLS FROM PEN REGISTER. C MAILMAN'S HOUSE TO FOOD STORES. CINDY GOOCH - HEB STORE #2776-7040 WAS CONTACTED. SHE INFORMED THAT SHE HAS REC'D 2 CALLS FROM AN UNKNOWN FEMALE REQUESTING" 1. LARGE EMPTY BOXES. 2. THE PRICE OF THE LARGEST POSSIBLE BOX OF OATMEAL. DETERMINE IF ATTEMPTS ARE BEING MADE TO STOCKPILE FOOD TO SEND INTO COMPOUND.	SET LEAD/LOCATE INTERVIEW CINDY GOOCH HEB STORE RE CALL. LD#153
	03/08/93	17:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE CALLS: WE HAVE A VIDEO OF THE KORESH FAMILY READY TO COME OUT. CP: SOUNDS FINE, WE'LL ARRANGE IT AND CALL YOU BACK.	NONE
	03/08/93	17:56	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: STEVE CALLED AND ARRANGEMENTS MADE TO SEND VIDEOTAPE (MM) OUT WITH GREG.	NONE
475	03/08/93	18:00	NEGOTIATION TEAM	N	THE ATTACHED SHEET DEPICTS THE NEGOTIATION TEAM "SIGNIFICANT EVENTS/ISSUES" FOR 6AM-6PM SHIFT, 03/08/93 SEE ATTACHED	

Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Lead	Namaadii	rage 14
	03/08/93	18:00	NEGOTIATORS	<u>Set</u> N	NATURE NATIONAL NATIO	Action Taken NONE
	03/08/93	18:07	NEGOT ! ATORS	N	CP: STEVE TOLD THAT WE ARE READY AND TO SEND TAPE.	NONE
	03/08/93	19:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: CALLED TO ASK WHETHER TAPE HAS BEEN RECEIVED.	NONE
477	03/08/93	19:00	STEVE SCHNEIDER TO NEGOTI	N	STEVE CALLED TO DETERMINE IF WE HAD RECEIVED TAPE AND WAS TOLD IT WAS EN ROUTE AND WE WILL ADVISE THEM WHEN IT IS RECEIVED AND REVIEWED. ATF HAS ADVISED THAT THEY HAVE TAPE (8MM) AND ARE CHECKING FOR BOOBY TRAPS. TAPE NEEDS TO BE CONVERTED FOR REVIEW. WILL ADVISE WHEN IT IS RECEIVED AFBI CP. ADVISE NEGOTIATORS WHEN TAPE RECEIVED AND BEING COPIED.	ADVISE NEGOTIATORS. NO LEAD
	03/08/93	19:02	NEGOTIATORS	N	(CALL TERMINATED)	NONE
622	03/08/93	19:15	FBI SAN ANTONIO	N	CALL FROM INDIVIDUAL WHO STATED HER FATHER-IN-LAW WAS IN THE COMPOUND AT MT. CARMEL. GLORIA HOUTMAN, 573 SHAWMUT, NERW BEDFORD, MASS, (508) 992-1220, ADVISED HER FATHER-IN-LAW, FLOYD HOUTMAN, ABOUT 60 YEARS OF AGE, WAS IN THE MT. CARMEL COMPOUND. HOUTMAN ADVISED SHE TALKED TO HER FATHER-IN-LAW ABOUT TWO WEEKS AGO. HOUTMAN ADVISED SHE WOULD WELCOME A VISIT FROM FBI AGENTS. INTERVIEW TO OBTAIN PHOTOGRAPH AND BIOGRAPHICAL DATA REFLOYD HOUTMAN.	KIRKPATRICK LEAD TO INTERVIEW

F 4				Lead			rage 40
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken	
479	03/08/93	19:20	SSA BILL LUTHIN (HRT)	N	JIM MALON - TULSA RA WAS CONTACTED BY A UNIDENTIFIED WITNESS THAT INFORMED HIM THAT HE HAAD DELIVERED WEAPONS TO THE COMPOUND IN DEC 91. WITNESS REQUESTED CONFIDENTIALITY. UNIDENTIFIED WITNESS PHONED JIM MALOY, FBI, TULSA RA AND INFORMED HIM THAT IN DEC 91 HE DELIVERED THE FOLLOWING WEAPONS & EXPLOSIVES: 500 LBS OF C-4, 35 CASES OF GRANADES, 125 LAW ROCKETS, 30 CASES AMMO, M203 GRANADE LAUNCHERS, SMALL ARMS AND SHOULD WEAPONS, 50,000 TO 60,000 ROUNDS OF MIG AMMO, ALL DELIVERED IN A TRACTOR TRAILER AND THEN BURIED IN TRACTOR TRAILER INSIDE COMPOUND. ALSO OBSERVED A 4 STORY UNDERGROUND BASEMENT.	NO LEAD	
	03/08/93	20:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: CALLS STEVE AND ADVISES THAT CURRENT AFFAIR SEGMENT IS AIRED TONIGHT, POSSIBLY, ON TWO STATIONS AND TIMES. STEVE THATS CP FOR MILK. CP THANKS STEVE FOR VIDEO. CP ASKS STEVE HOW LONG THE VIDEO IS AND HE REPLIES 55 MINUTES WITH A 10 SECOND INTERRUPTION.	NONE	
	03/08/93	20:06	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE CALLS CP AND SAYS THAT MEDIA HAS REPORTED THAT MEMBERS HAVE TAUNTED AGENTS AND HAVE GIVEN OBSCENE GESTURES TO AGENTS. STEVE SAYS THAT MEDIA ALSO REPORTS THAT DAVID HAS BEEN THREATENING, WHICH HE DENIES. CP SAYS THAT IS UNAWARE OF THAT AND PROVIDES ANOTHER LISTING FOR T.V.	NONE	
474	03/08/93	20:09	NEGOTIATOR CALLED COMPOUN	N	NEGOTIATOR ADVISED STEVE WHAT TELEVISION STATIONS IN DALLAS & WACO WILL CARRY DAVID'S MOTHER ON "CURRENT AFFAIR" THIS EVENING. STEVEN ADVISED FOX CHANNEL 33, DALLAS CARRIES CURRENT AFFAIR 9:30PM; CHANNEL 25, WACO AT 12:35AM. STEVE THANKS NEGOTIATOR FOR DELIVERY OF MILK. COMPLAINS ANOUT NEWS SAYING THEY WERE MAKING OBSCENE GESTURES TO FBI.		
	03/08/93	20:09	NEGOTIATORS	N	CALL TERMINATED.	NONE	

				Lead		Page 149
<u>Event #</u> 482	<u>0ate</u> 03/08/93	<u>Time</u> 20:30	Originator HOSTAGE NEGOTIATORS	<u>Set</u> N	Marrative JUDICIAL ACTION RE DELROY NASH (TN) NORMAN ALLISON. AUSA JOHN PHINIZY, WACO USA OFFICE, TEL 757-6245, ADVISED NASH WILL BE INDICTED ON 3/9/93 CHARGED WITH ASSAULT. HE'S IN CUSTODY ON "NO BAIL" WARRANT AND WILL REMAIN SO. OTHER MEMBERS OF THE CULT IN THE COMPOUND WILL PROBABLY BE CHARGED WITH AFO CONSPIRACY AND AIDING AND ABETTING IF AND WHEN THEY COME OUT. NO RECOMMENDATIONS.	Action Taken
485	03/08/93	22:20	SSA STEPHEN WILEY	N	FBI SA BOB ZANE, FBI REP IN THE ATF CP CALLED AND ADVISED THAT ATF INTERVIEWED AN INDIVIDUAL WHO RESIDES NEAR THE CRISIS SITE WHO ADVISED THAT MEMBERS OF THE DAVIDIAN BRANCH CONSIDER THE LOUD MUSIC THEY'VE BEEN PLAYING TO BE THE ISREALE BATTLE MARCH. ON 3/8/93 ATF INTERVIEWED AN INDIVIDUAL WHO RESIDES NEAR THE DAVIDIAN BRANCH COMPOUND WHO ADVISED THAT HE HAS HEARD LOUD ROCK MUSIC COMING FROM THE COMPOUND OVER THE PAST YEARS. IN MARCH 1991 THIS INDIVIDUAL STOPPED PEDRO JONES AND MENTIONED THE LOUD ROCK MUSIC AND JONES REPLIED THAT IT WAS NOT ROCK MUSIC, IT WAS THE ISREALE BATTLE MARCH.	REQUEST ATF ASK DANIEL E. BUNDS IF THERE IS ANY SIGNIFICANCE TO THE LOUD MUSIC BEING PLAYED FROM WITHIN THE COMPOUND. NO LEAD
491	03/08/93	22:25	NEGOTIATOR TO COMPOUND	N	MEGOTIATOR TELLS STEVE WE VIEWED VIDEO MEGOTIATOR TELLS STEVE SCHNEIDER WE HAVE VIEWED VIDEO THEY SENT OUT. STEVE MAKES RELIGIOUS STATEMENT RE DAVID JULIE MARTINEZ ASKED US TO CONTACT HER BROTHER & WE PLAYED TAPE FROM HER BROTHER FOR HER, SHE THEREAFTER PUT HER MOTHER, OPHELIA AND HER DAUGHTER, AUDRY, 13 WHO ADVISED SHE SLEEPS WITH HER MOTHER, BROTHERS & SISTERS. OPHELIA & AUDRY DON'T WANT TO LEAVE. JULIE NEEDS TO THINK ABOUT IT. A TAPE OF STEVE'S SISTER, SUE JOHNSON IS PLAYED FOR STEVE. DIALOG WITH STEVE RE THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN HE, JUDY & DAVID. AGREE TO RE-CONTACT STEVE AFTER CURRENT SHOW.	FOR INFO NO LEAD
	03/08/93	22:25	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: CALLS STEVE AND TELLS HIM THAT TAPE SHOWED DAVID'S LOVE. STEVE RESPONDS WITH QUOTE FROM ISAIAH. CP: STRESSES NEED FOR PEACEFUL CONCLUSION AND COMMENTS ON SINCERITY OF TAPE. STEVE: RESPONDS WITH PRAISES OF DAVID. EMPHASIZES HIS DEDICATION TO DAVID.	NONE

				Lead		Page 150
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/08/93	22:38	NEGOTIATORS .	N	JULIE: CP TELLS HER THAT THEY HAVE RECORDED TAPE MESSAGE FROM HER BROTHER, JOE. TAPE IS PLAYED. CP: ASKS JULIE IF SHE WANTS TO LEAVE.	NONE
	03/08/93	22:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	JULIE: "I DON'T KNOW" "IF I COME OUT, I'LL GO TO PRISON" CP: YOU HAVE NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT IF YOU WERE NOT INVOLVED IN THE INCIDENT. JULIE: MY ROOM WAS OVER DOOR. CP: COME OUT TO TELL YOUR SIDE OF THE SITUATIONS. JULIE: THE WOMEN THAT LEFT HAD LEGAL PROBLEMS. CP: COME OUT TO TALK TO MEDIA AND HAVE YOUR INVOLVEMENT MADE KNOWN. JULIE: CHILDREN DO NOT WANT TO LEAVE.	
487	03/08/93	22:44	CURT HUNT		INTERVIEW OF JEFFERY MARK KENDRICK, SON OF BOB KENDRICK (MT. CARMEL HANDYMAN) IN SACRAMENTO TELETYPE TO FBIHQ DATED 3/8/93. JEFFERY KENDRICK ADVISED THAT HIS FATHER, BOB KENDRICK, IS THE MT. CARMEL HANDYMAN, HELPED BUILD THE COMPLEX + IS THE MECHANIC. HE WOULD KNOW THE FLOOR-PLAN OF THE BUILDINGS. BOB KENDRICK + HIS WIFE ARE EITHER AT MT. CARMEL, AT THE CULT'S PROPERTY IN PALESTINE, TEXAS, OR LIVING INBELLMEADE, TEXAS. JEFFERY KENDRICK HEARD FROM HIS BROTHER, BOBBIE KENDRICK, THAT BENEATH THE BUILDINGS IS A 3 STORY BASEMENT, 30 FEET DEEP. BOBBIE KENDRICK WAS TOLD THIS BY A MAN THAT DELIVERED LUMBER TO MT. CARMEL.	FBI LIAISON SA'S TO ATF WACO COMMAND PROVIDE ABOVE TO ATF FOR ASSISTANCE TO ATF FUGITIVE INVESTIGATION RE KENDRICK. LEAD TO S. HOUSTON/ZANE LEAD #155
	03/08/93	22:46	NEGOT LATORS	H	CP: YOUR JUDGEMENT IS BETTER THAN YOUR CHILDRENS'. JULIE: MOTHER DOES NOT WANT TO LEAVE. CP: BRING HER OUT, TOO. AT LEAST COME OUT WITH CHILDREN WHERE YOU KNOW IT WILL BE SAFE. SAFETY IN COMPOUND IS QUESTIONABLE. CP: YOU ARE ULTIMATELY RESPONSIBLE FOR SAFETY OF CHILDREN. JULIE: HOW CAN I COME OUT BASED ON EVERYTHING ON RADIO.	NONE
	03/08/93	22:52	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: WEAPONS ARE UNSAFE FOR CHILDREN TO BE AROUND. COME OUT AND LET'S SEE WHO'S AT FAULT. JULIE: NO BODY CAN BEAT THE GOVERNMENT. CP: THE MEDIA IS CLOSELY WATCHING NATIONALLY AND INTERNATIONALLY. JULIE: IF WE GO OUT WE ARE GOING TO JAIL. CP: THE COURTS AND JUSTICE SYSTEM WILL BE FAIR AND WILL BE CAREFULLY WATCHED BY THE MEDIA.	NONE

í

<u>Event</u> #	Date 03/08/93	<u>Time</u> 23:00	Originator NEGOTIATORS	Lead <u>Set</u> N	Narrative CP: YOU HAVE RESPONSIBILITY FOR YOURSELF AND CHILDREN. ARE YOU SPEAKING FOR YOURSELF OR IS SOMEONE ELSE SPEAKING	Action Taken NONE	Page	15'
					TO YOU. HEARING WHISPERS FROM OTHERS. CP: COME OUT TO SAFETY FOR CHILDRENS' SAKE. JULIE: CHILDREN WILL BE MISTREATED. CP: NO, THEY WILL BE TREATED WELL BUT THEY NEED PARENTS MOST. JULIE: YOU HAVE SEPARATED THEM FROM PARENTS. CP: DAVID HAS SPLIT THOSE FAMILIES JULIE: DAVID HAS BEEN GOOD TO KIDS. CP: JOE IS TELLING YOU TO COME. JULIE: DON'T TRUST THE GOVERNMENT. NO ONE WILL LET ME TELL MY SIDE OF THE STORY. CP: THIS SYSTEM ALLOWS FAIR TREATMENT OF ALL AND ALL MEDIA WILL WANT TO HEAR HER STORY.			
	03/08/93	23:09	NEGOTIATORS	N	JULIE: DON'T TRUST THE GOVERNMENT. UNDERSTAND WHY BROTHER IS WORRIED. I'D BE STRUNG OUT IN THE STREETS IF I WASN'T HERE. NOBODY WILL LISTEN TO ME. CP: HAVE YOU HAD ANY EXPERIENCES IN THE JUSTICE SYSTEM. JULIE. GOT OFF FOR THE FIRST OFFENSE BUT ALSO WAS BEATEN UP BY COPS. CP: FEDERAL SYSTEM IS MORE FAIR AND MORE ADVANCED THAN OTHERS.	NONE		
	03/08/93	23:13	NEGOTIATORS	N	OPHELIA: PREVIOUS TAPE FROM JOE IS RE-PLAYED. (OPHELIA IS JULIE'S MOTHER) CP: DO YOU WANT TO COME OUT? OPHELIA: NO, SON DOES NOT UNDERSTAND EVERYTHING GOIN ON NOW. BELIEVES THAT GOD IS DIRECTING DAVID. CP: WHAT DO YOU BELIEVE IS GOING TO HAPPEN IN NEXT FEW DAYS. O: YOU ARE GOING TO KILL US. CP: NO. MUST COME OUT FOR SAFETY AND MEDIA AND EVERYONE WILL WATCHING. O: YOU PEOPLE TURN THINGS AROUND AND LIE. IS MOSES AND NOAH DIRECTED BBY GOD? CP: YES O: THE SAME WAY DAVID IS. CP: NO JULIE: ASKED WHERE GRANDMOTHER CONCEPION ACUNEA IS? CP: DO NOT KNOW WITHOUT MORE INFORMATION. JULIE: YOU WILL PROBABLY ARREST HER, TOO. HEARD THAT THIS WILL END THIS WEEK. YOU ARE GOING TO DRIVE TANKS THRU WALLS.	NONE		

Event #	<u>Date</u> 03/08/93	<u>Time</u> 23:20	Originator MEGOTIATORS	Lead Set N	Marrative CP: TANKS HAVE NOT HURT ANYBODY. JULIE: NOT YET. CP: HOW DO YOU WANT TO END THIS. JULIE: GOD TO DELIVER US FROM EVIL. CP: IF JOE WANTS YOU OUT, WHY DON'T YOU COME OUT TO HIM IF HE IS AT THE END OF THAT DRIVEWAY. JULIE: NO, BE USING HIM TO GET ME AND I'D FALL IN ENEMY HANDS. CP: WILL YOU COME OUT? JULIE: I CAN'T. I'LL COME OUT WHEN EVERYONE ELSE DOES. WAITING FROM GOD TO TELL US. CP: SOMEBODY HAS TO BE A LEADER TO SHOW EVERYONE ELSE. JOE MAY BE THE PERSON WHO GOD HAS CHOSEN TO DELIVER YOU. JULIE: YOU WOULD BRING JOE HERE? CP: YES, IF YOU WOULD COME OUT. JULIE: YOU ARE USING HIM AS BAIT. CP: NO - NOT TRUE. JULIE: TELL JOE I LOVE HIM AND TAKE CARE OF GRANDMOTHER. CP: COME OUT AND YOU CAN TAKE CARE OF HER YOURSELF. JULIE: I'LL GO TO JAIL. TRIAL WON'T BE FOR A YEAR. CP: POSSIBILITY OF MAKING BOND SO YOU CAN TAKE CARE OF GRANDMOTHER AND KIDS. JULIE: YOU GUYS CAME IN TO TRY TO WIPE US OUT. MOVED MEDIA AWAY SO THAT THERE ARE NO WITNESSES. RADIO SAYS THAT TANKS WILL RUN THRU BUILDING'S WALLS. CP: NONE IS TRUE. (REFUTES EACH SEPARATELY) JULIE: GIVE US TIME. DON'T RUSH US.	Action Taken NONE	Page	152
	03/08/93	23:45	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP. I CAN HAVE ICE AT THE FUR OF THE PROPERTY.	NONE		
	03/09/93	0:05	NEGOTIATORS	N	CP: DISCUSSES OBSCENITIES, GIVING THE FINGER. CAN'T BE TOO TERRIBLE BECAUSE IT'S PAINTED ON DAVID'S GUITAR. STEVE: GUITAR HAS "BIRD" FINGER - AS A BIBLICAL REFERENCE. SERMONIZES CP: [SUE JOHNSON (AUDIO TAPE PLAYED)] (SISTER)	NONE		

N

Event # Date Time 03/09/93 0:11

Originator MEGOTIATORS Set J

<u>Narrative</u>

STEVE: SISTER IS VERY SENTIMENTAL/EMOTIONAL. CP: READS ARTICLE ABOUT STEVE TO HIM. PORTRAYS STEVE AS EMBITTERED. INVOLVES STEVE'S WIFE JUDY AS TARGET OF DAVID AND BEING TAKEN AWAY FROM STEVE. CP: DO YOU MISS THE WAY IT WAS? STEVE: SHE'S RIGHT HERE AND IT'S BETTER THAN IT WAS. CP: QUESTIONS, MOTIVATIONS REGARDING COMPOUND'S ACTIVITY, I.E. SEX, MONEY. STEVE: REPEATS ACCUSATION ABOVE (REPHRASES) CP: ADDRESSES CONTROL, GREED, AND MONEY ISSUE. STEVE: BOOK CALLED GREAT CONTROVERSY - WHITE IS PERTINENT. DENIES ONE PERSON IS IN CONTROL. BEGINS SERMONIZING... CP: DO YOU HAVE TO SHARE JUDY WITH DAVID? STEVE: NOT AT ALL. CP: DOES JUDY HAVE ANY BABIES WITH DAVID? STEVE: AFTER REPEATED PAUSES HE ADVISES THAT JUDY HAS A BABY, BUT DOES NOT ADMIT THAT DAVID FATHERED THE CHILD.

03/09/93

0:30

NEGOTIATORS

М

CP: "I THINK YOU ANSWERED WHETHER ANY BABIES OF JUDY ARE BY DAVID". (IMPLYING DAVID'S PROLONGED SILENCE) CP: HOW WERE YOU PERSUADED TO BECOME SUCH A DEVOTED MEMBER. STEVE: NOT INTO FEELINGS. CP: I DISAGREE. I SEE THE PICTURE OF YOU AND JUDY AND IT SHOWS THAT YOU ARE INTO FEELINGS. STEVE: SERMONIZES... CP: IT'S REALLY HARD FOR YOU TO TALK ABOUT JUDY. STEVE: "DO YOU WANT TO TALK ABOUT JUDY. STEVE: PAUSE CP: IT IS REALLY HARD FOR YOU TO TALK ABOUT JUDY. STEVE: (CALL TERMINATED SO THAT THEY CAN WATCH T.V. SHOW. DISCONNECTED 0035 CP: CALLS STVE AND DISCUSSES ARTICLE ABOUT HIM (BRIEFLY)

Action Taken

NONE

LIVELIHOOD, ETC.

Action Taken

Lead

Event # Date 03/09/93

1:30

Originator NEGOTIATORS <u>Set</u>

<u>Narrative</u>

DAVID: DENIES ABOVE. SAYS IT COMES DOWN SMALL VS. LARGE GROUP. WILL NOT COME OUT BECAUSE IT DISCREDITS ASSOCIATION WITH GOD. CP: THANKS FOR VIDEOTAPE. BELIEVES THAT GREAT COMMONALITY EXISTS. HOPE FOR PEACEFUL RESOLUTION. DAVID: DISCUSSES CHILDREN BEING PLACED IN FOSTER HOMES/CUSTODY OF KIDS. CP: BELIVES LAST 24 HOURS ARE ENCOURAGING. CALM PEOPLE INSIDE THAT COMPOUND WILL BE STORMED. DAVID: TRIED TO COMMUNICATE WITH ROBERT GONZALEZ BEFORE SHOOTING RE: THE NECESSITY OF ANY OFFENSIVE ACTION. CP: BETWEEN THE COURTS, MEDIA, AND ALL PEOPLE AND AUTHORITIES, YOUR SIDE WILL BE HEARD AND TRIED. DAVID: "THANKS FOR BEING KIND." SHERIFFS IN WACO HAVE BEEN GOOD TO US. CP: DISCUSSES FINISHING WITH DK. ARE YOU GOING TO COME OUT? DAVID: "I'D LIKE TO, BUT A FEW THINGS THAT I NEED TO RESOLVE. GET PRIESTS TO ANSER SEAL." RACHEL SILVIA: (13 YEAR OLD) "I DON'T WANT TO COME OUT YET." CP: EMPHASES THAT SHE CAN COME OUT AND BE SAFE OUTSIDE. RACHEL: "I KNOW THAT I CAN COME OUT, BUT WAITING ON WORD FROM GOD." GOOD NIGHTS...

 Event #
 Date
 Time
 Originator

 484
 03/09/93
 1:47
 SA WILLIAM H. KOOPMAN-TEC

<u>Set</u> N

N

<u>Narrative</u>

INTERVIEW OF CYNTHIA BELL RE NEGOTIATIONS BEING OVERHEARD. NOT LIVE OVERHEAR! CYNTHIA BELL, DOB 10/12/60, RT 1, BOX 299K, BRUCEVILLE, TX 76630, TEL # 857-3417 ADVISED ON 3/8/93, THAT DURING A TELEPHONE CONVERSATION SHE MADE FROM HER RESIDENCE TO CARITAS, LOCATED ON 5TH ST. WACO, TX 753-4593, SHE HEARD 2-3 SECOND PORTIONS OF CONVERSATION WHICH SHE RECOGNIZED AS SUBJECT'S VOICE AS COMPARED TO RADIO BROADCAST MADE EARLIER IN THE WEEK. BELL ADVISED SHE HEARD ONLY SUBJECT'S SIDE OF CONVERSATION, AND THAT THIS OVERHEAR OCCURED BETWEEN 15:00-16:00 ON FRI 3/5/93. TO THE BEST OF HER RECOLLECTION, SHE HEARD THE STATEMENT- "RATHER DIE THAN SURRENDER." CHECK OF NEGOTIATION LOGS FROM 3/5/93 15:00-16:00, REFLECT THAT ONLY FEMALES WERE ON THE PHONE AT THAT TIME PERIOD. IT IS NOTED THAT BELL LIVES SOUTH OF WACO AND CARITAS IS IN DOWNTOWN WACO, BOTH POSITIONS REMOVED FROM NEGOTIATIONS AREA + COMPOUND. N15 NEWS PERSONNEL WERE STAYING AT BRITTANY HOTEL 5TH + AUSTIN, WACO, 1 1/2 BLOCKS FROM CARITAS. POSSIBLY THAT NEWS PERSON WAS PLAYING TAPE OVER PHONE THROUGH CROSSTALK, CONVERSATION WAS INTERMITTENLY OVERHEARD BY BELL.

Action Taken

FOR INFORMATION
PURPOSES. NO LEAD.

486 03/09/93 2:30 ATF-WACO CP

INFO DEVELOPED THAT TIM BUCHANAN IS SON OF KATHY BUCHANAN-SCHAFFER, WHO ALONG WITH HER HUSBAND, TRAVIS ALLEN SCHAFFER, ARE MEMBERS OF BRANCH DAVIDIAN AT SPRUCE DELL, ONTARIO CANADA. ATF SRT TRAINING AT FORT HOOD PRIOR TO ASSAULT UPON WACO BRANCH-DAVIDIAN COMPOUND. ATF NOTES POTENTIAL FOR COMPROMISE SINCE TIM BUCHANAN IS ALLEGEDLY STATIONED AT FT. HOOD AND, HAD HE KNOWLEDGE OF PURPOSE OF ATF-SRT, EXERCISES, COULD HAVE COMMUNICATED SOME TO THE SCHAFFERS/CANADIAN BRANCH DAVIDIANS. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT FOR EVENT #0486.

IN VIEW OF ATF'S PRIMARY INTEREST IN THIS INFO LEAD ASSIGNED TO SA ZANE TO FOLLOW WITH ATF TO AVOID DUPLICATION AND TO PROVIDE ANY ASSISTANCE REQUESTED BY THEM.

REPORT RESULTS TO FBI COMMAND POST. SEE

MESSAGE 0478 LEAD #154

ABOVEE.

				Lead		Page 157
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
582	03/09/93	3:14	DOUGLAS WAYNE MARTIN	N	MARTIN TELE NEGOTIATORS TO DETERMINE IF 2ND LINE FROM COMPOUND TO NEGOTIATORS WORKING, DIALOG ESTABLISHED & MARTIN WILL LEAVE WHEN DAVID TOLD TO DO SO BY GOD DOUGLAS WAYNE MARTIN TELE NEGOTIATORS FROM 2ND TELE IN COMPOUND (799-1247) TO DETERMINE IF LINE WAS WORKING. DIALOG WAS ESTABLISHED. MARTIN QUOTES SCRIPTURES & SAYS WILL LEAVE WHEN GOD TELLS DAVID TO LEAVE. DON'T TRUST THE GOVERNMENT, WOULD LIKE TO SPEAK TO HIS RELATIVES. RAMBLED ABOUT THE SYSTEM AND WHY IT IS A THREAT TO THOSE IN COMPOUND.	FOR INFO NO LEAD
689	03/09/93	4:30	MDE CHARLES BAYNE	N	SON OF WOMAN IN THE COMPOUND WANT ANY INFO AVAILABLE. BRAD BORST, LA SALLE, COLORADO, 303-284-5259, ADVISED HIS MOTHER JOAN BORST IS IN THE COMPOUND. HE WANTS TO KNOW IF ANY OF THE PERSONS RELEASED MAY HAVE BEEN INTERVIEWED AND PROVIDED INFO ABOUT HIS MOTHER. HE WOULD LIKE A CALL EVEN IF NO INFO AVAILABLE.	NO LEAD
489	03/09/93	5:55	HOSTAGE NEGOTIATIONS	Y	REQUESTS FOR 2 LEADS BASED ON NEGOTIATORS CONTACT WITH JULIETTE MARTINEZ. DURING THE LATE EVENING OF 3/8/93 NEGOTIATORS SPOKE WITH JULIETTE MARTINEZ AND HER MOTHER, OPHELIA SANTOYA. BOTH EXPRESSED CONCERN OVER SANTOYA'S MOTHER, CONCEPTION ACUNA, WHO LEFT THE MT. CARMEL COMPOUND RECENTLY (NOT SPECIFIED) AND RESIDED IN WACO (NOT FURTHER SPECIFIED). ACUNA IS AN HISPANIC IN HER 80'S. BOTH WERE PLAYED A RECORDING FROM JOE MARTINEZ (SANTOYA'S DAUGHTER). AFTER HEARING THE RECORDING, JULIETTE MARTINEZ, SAID SAID TO TELL HER BROTHER THAT SHE LOVED HIM BUT WOULD NOT EXIT THE COMPOUND. SHE ASK THAT	ASSIGN 2 LEADS. IDENTIFY, LOCATE AND INTERVIEW CONCEPTION ACUNA, WACO, TX. CALL JOE SANTOYO ARIZONA (602/464-4325) AND ADVISE OF ABOVE MESSAGE FRON JULIETTE THANK HIM FOR THE TAPE + HIS COOPERATION: ASSIGN LEADS AS DELINEATED

HER REPLY BE RELAYED TO JOE SANTOYA

				Lead			Page	158
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative	A . A		
520	03/09/93	6:00	SA RIVERA	N	BRUCE AND LISA GENT, WHO WERE PREVIOUSLY INTERVIEWED FURNISHED THEIR TELEPHONE IN AUSTRALIA, 011-61-3-763-5637 IF KNOWLEDGE OF THEIR CHILDREN PETER & NICOLE GENT IS OBTAINED. GENTS FLEW INTO WACO FROM AUSTRALIA ON 3/3/93 AND LEFT ON 3/5/93. THEIR PURPOSE WAS TO OBTAIN INFORMATION ON THEIR CHILDREN PETER + NICOLE AND GRANDCHILD DAYLAND GENT. INTERVIEW PROVIDED MINIMAL TACTICAL INFORMATION HOWEVER LISA GENT STATED THAT THE RELIGIOUS PERIOD OF "PASSOVER" WAS GENERALLY A CRITICAL PERIOD FOR VERNON HOWELL AND THAT THE "5TH SEAL" TELLS OF MARTYRDOM *MARCH 13 TO 27	Action Taken NO LEAD		
498	03/09/93	6:00	OPERATIONS		ON 3/9/93, A FAX LETTER WAS RECEIVED FROM CHRISTOPHER HARDER AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND, TEL #00649, 523-3979. AUCKLAND IS HARDER'S ATTORNEY. HARDER ADVISED HIS CLIENT, ALBERT VAEGA, IS AN ACTIVE MEMBER OF THE BRANCH DAVIDIAN WHO HAS SINCE RETURNED TO NEW ZEALAND. VAEGA'S BROTHER, VEIL VAEGA, AND SISTER-IN-LAW, MARGARITA VAEGA, ARE CURRENTLY INSIDE THE COMPOUND. VAEGA'S SISTER, NESE, IS EN ROUTE TO TEXAS TO GAIN CUSTODY OF THEIR NIECE JOANNE, 7 YRS., WHO HAS BEEN RELEASED. HARDER OFFERS HIS ASSISTANCE IN RESOLVING THE MATTER WITH KORESH.	NO LEAD		
692	03/09/93	6:07	WILLIAM PEREZ	N	CALLER IS STEP-MOTHER OF DAVID JOSEPH THIBODEAU, W/M, DOB 2/14/69, POB: BANGUR, MAINE, 5'11", 170 LBS., BRN HAIR, BRN EYES. THIBODEAU MAY BE WITH GIRLFRIEND MICHELE (LNU), W/F, 18 YERRS OLD AND DAUGHTER SERENITY. CHATHERINE THIBODEAU, HCR 148, ISLES BURO, MAINE 04848, TEL (207) 734-8149, IS STEP-MOTHER OF DAVID JOSEPH THIBODEAU. HIS FATHER IS DAVID THIBODEAU SR. RESIDES WITH HER. LAST SPOKE WITH DAVID 2/14/93. DAVID MAY BE WITH GIRLFRIEND, MICHELE AND MICHELE'S DAUGHTER, SERENITY (AGE 3). CATHERINE SPOKE WITH ATF AGENT TOM HILL ABOUT THIS. DAVID'S MOTHER RESIDES IN WACO. CATHERINE AND HUSBAND ARE WILLING TO ASSIST IN ANY MANNER. LAST SAW DAVID 2 YEARS AGO. CATHERINE WISHES TO KNOW IF DAVID IS IN COMPOUND. DAVID HAS NOT BEEN KNOWN TO HAVE BEEN ARRESIED.	NO LEAD		

.

Event #	<u>Date</u>	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Lead Set	Narrative		Page	15 9
694	03/09/93	6:07	WILLIAM A. PEREZ	N N	PAUL HORSLEN CALLED FROM ENGLAND AND ADVISED LIVINGSTON FAGAN MAY BE IN COMPOUND AND THAT VERNON HOWELL MAY BE A DEVIL WORSHIPPER. PAUL HORSLEN, NOTTINGHAM, ENGLAND, TEL #011-44-602-854-502, WAS IN WACO FROM LAST WEDNESDAY UNTIL THIS PAST SUNDAY. HORSLEN WAS TOLD BY AN UNKNOWN MALE IN WACO THAT VERNON HOWELL WAS ONCE KNOWN TO BE A DEVIL WORSHIPPER. HORSLEN WAS TOLD BY FAGAN'S FAMILY IN ENGLAND (NOT IDENTIFIED) THAT LIVINGSTON FAGAN WAS IN COMPOUND A FEW WEEKS BEFORE SEIGE. FAGAN IS A SENIOR MEMBER OF GROUP AND MAY BE CLOSE TO HOWELL.	Action Taken NO LEAD		
493	03/09/93	6:35	SSA STEPHEN R. WILEY	N	LONG RANGE FORECAST CALLS FOR COLDER, RAINY WEATHER STARTING THURSDAY (3/11). THIS WILL HAMPER AIR OPS AND THE TRACK VEHICLES.	NONE FOR INF	O ONLY	
495	03/09/93	6:45	TELETYPE FROM PHOENIX	N	PHOENIX TEL REGARDING ARRANGEMENTS TO HAVE JOE SANTOYA SPEAK WITH HIS SISTER, JULIE MARTINEZ, NOW INSIDE MT. CARMEL COMPOUND. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT FOR EVENT #0495.	DISSEMINATION		
497	03/09/93	7:15	SAN ANTONIO	N	3/9/93, SAN ANTONIO RECEIVED A FAX FROM SA AL DE BRITO, ST. JOSEPH, MI. ON 3/9/93, A LETTER FROM DAVID JEWELL WAS FAXED TO SA AL DEBRITE. THE LETTER CONTAINED THE FOLLOWING: THE LETTER WAS SENT TO JEWELL FROM MARK BREAULT. BREAULT HAD AN AP REPORTER (NFI) CHECK TO SEE IF WAYNE MARTIN WAS ON COMPU SERVE. THE CHECK INDICATES MARTIN HAS COMPU SERVE NUMBER 73227, 2673. ACCORDING TO BREAULT THIS MEANS VERNON IS HAVING WAYNE CHECK ALL AP UPDATES AND OTHER NEWS SINCE THIS IS POSSIBLE USING CSERVE AND THIS MAY PRESSURE THE FBI AN OPPORTUNITY TO NEGOTIATE WITH MARTIN VIA E-MAIL, BEHIND VERNON'S BACK WITHOUT HIS KNOWLEDGE.	NO LEAD		
350	03/09/93	8:00	NEGOTIATORS	N	NEGOTIATION PRO-ACTIVE SUGGESTIONS NEGOTIATION TEAM PRO-ACTIVE SUGGESTIONS ATTACHEDD	FYI		

				Lead		Page 160
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
567	03/09/93	8:05	NEGOTIATORS AT COMPOUND	N	STEVE TOLD TO TURN OFF EXTERIOR LIGHTS OR WE WILL. BRIEF HEATED DIALONG AND LIGHTS TURNED OFF. THEY WILL BE SENDING OUT VIDEO TAPE SHORTLY. STEVE TOLD TO TURN OFF ALL EXTERIOR LIGHTS OR THEY WILL BE TURNED OFF. A BRIEF HEATED DIALOG FOLLOWED AND THE LIGHTS WERE TURNED OFF. STEVE INDICATED TWO WOMEN WERE VIEWING PORTION OF VIDEO AND TAPE WOULD BE SENT OUT SHORTLY. STEVE WILL CALL BACK.	FOR INFO - NO LEAD
513	03/09/93	8:30	NEGOTIATIONS	N	COMMENTS/EXCERPTS FROM VIDEO TAPE OF DAVID KORESH AS SUBMITTED ON 3/8/93. SEE ATTACHED COMMENTS SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT FOR EVENT #0513.	FYI NO LEAD
569	03/09/93	8:48	NEGOTIATIONS AT COMPOUND	N	GREGG BRINGS OUT VIDEO TAPE AND JUDY SCHROEDER DECLINED (PER STEVE) TO COME OUT AND RECEIVE MEDICAL TREATMENT. STEVE TELLS NEGOTIATORS GREGG IS BRINGING OUT VIDEO. SUBJECT OF JUDY RECEIVING MEDICAL ATTENTION ON OUTSIDE. JUDY DECLINES PER STEVE.	FOR INFO - NO LEAD
500	03/09/93	9:00	MICHAEL HAYNES, PH.D.	N	DR. HAYNES, WHO WAS HIGHLY RECOMMENDED BY SA JOHNITTE RUSSELL, FBI DALLAS VIA MEMO, SUBMITTED ATTACHED LETTER VOLUNTEERING ASSISTANCE. HIS REFERENCE IN FIRST PARAGRAPH AS TO "WHAT IS NOW NEEDED" IS A SITUATION OF NEGOTIATORS' REQUEST TO IDENTIFY PERSONS WITH THEOLOGICAL EXPERTISE SHOULD SAME BE NECESSARY AS TIMES MOVES FORWARD. TM	DISSEMINATION FOR CONSIDERATION OF NEGOTIATORS.
507	03/09/93	9:00	SA JOSEPH B. GRAY	N	TWO (2) PUBLIC ADDRESS SPEAKER SYSTEMS ARE ASSEMBLED AND READY FOR DEPLOYMENT. TWO (2) 100 WATT AMPLIFIERS WITH TWO 6 FOOT HORNS HAVE BEEN ASSEMBLED. AMPLIFIERS ARE POWERED BY 3K GENERATORS. UNITS ARE CONFIGURED AS TWO INDEPENDENT SYSTEMS, BUT BOTH CONTROLLED BY A SINGLE RADIO TRANSMISSION. TRANSMIT UNITS FOR BOTH VOICE AND MUSIC ARE PROVIDED. TWO 6 FOOT SCAFFOLDS ARE USED FOR THE HORNS. AMPS, HORNS, AND SCAFFOLDS OBTAINED FROM BILLY AZBELL ELECTRONICS, 1813 SPEIGHT, WACO, TX 76706, 817/754-4689 OR 817/752-1825 (RESIDENCE).	INFO ONLY

ί

<u>Event #</u> 502	<u>Date</u> 03/09/93	<u>Time</u> 9:00	Originator NEGOTIATIONS TEAM	Lead <u>Set</u> N	Narrative REVIEWING UPS DELIVERIES TO "MAG BAG" FROM MARCH 26 THRU AUGUST 12, 1992 RECEIVED CHEMICALS (FUELS + OXIDIZERS) TO MAKE FLASH POWDER-HIGH EXPLOSIVE FLASH POWDER IS VERY	Action Taken NOTIFY HRT INFORMATION	 161
					DANGEROUS, SENSITIVE TO SHOCK, FRICTION + HEAT USED TO MAKE PIPE BOMBS (DID ORDER 30-40 CARDBOARD TUBES WHICH COULD BE USED FOR CONTAINERS TO SUB FOR PIPE MATERIALS TO MAKE THROWN BOMBS. ALSO DELIVERED IGNITEN CORD (5C TO 100 FEET) WHICH IS USED TO DETONATE THE FLASH POWDER CAUTION: FLASH POWDER RESIDUE IS VERY DANGEROUS - AFTER ENTRY IS MADE MUST BE CAREFUL FOR THE RESIDUE IN THE MANUFACTURING ROON, ETC.		
506	03/09/93	9:20	NEGOTIATIONS COORDINATOR	N	DAVID ADVISES THROUGH STEVE THAT HE WILL NOT TALK UNLESS POWER TURNED ON. STEVE MENTIONED STATEMENT RE POWER. DAVID INDICATES THROUGH STEVE HIS DISCUSS WITH POWER OUTAGE. DAVID TELLS STEVE TO TELL NEG THAT HE WILL TALK ONLY IF POWER IS TURNED ON STEVE ADVISES THAT DAVID WILL NOT TALK AGAIN UNTIL POWER TURNED ON.		
	03/09/93	9:24	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE (GOES TO GET DAVID). C.P.: LET ME TALK TO DAVID ABOUT POWER CUT. STEVE: (FOR DAVID) HE WON'T COME TO THE PHONE UNLESS THE POWER IS CUT ON. (VERY ADAMENT ABOUT IT) (TURN THE POWER ON). C.P.: LET ME TALK TO HIM AND EXPLAIN STEVE: "HE WON'T COME ON." C.P.: I'M GOING TO TALK TO COMMANDERS AND SEE IF WE CAN GET THE POWER BACK ON. STEVE: OK	NONE	
509	03/09/93	9:50	GRANELLE, MONITOR	N	VELA NOTED MOVEMENT IN THE COMPOUND ON THE T-3 MIKE @ 02:12 ON 3/9/93, ELECTRICITY SHUT OFF @ 02:15 GRANELLE CONTACTED VELA FOLLOWING A REVIEW OF VLEA'S T-3 LOG, WHICH NOTED MOVEMENT IN THE ROOM CONTAINING MIKE AT 02:12. VELA NOTED THE MOVEMENT AY THE SAME TIME AS ELECTRICITY TO THE COMPOUND WAS TERMINATED. VELA NOTED MOVEMENT FOR 30-60 SECONDS, HEARD NO VOICES NOR CONVERSATION. VELA NOTED THE MOVEMENT IN CONNECTION WITH THE ELECTRICAL SHUT-OFF. MOVEMENT STOPPED AS QUICKLY AS IT STARTED.	NO LEAD	

Event # 603	Date 03/09/93	<u>Time</u> 9:54	Originator NEGOTIATIONS COORDINATOR	Lead <u>Set</u> N	NATTATIVE SPECIAL STEVE VERY UPSET. MAY CUT COMMUNICATIONS. EXPRESSED CONCERN RE 2/28 SHOOTING AND CURRENT LAW ENFORCEMENT ACTIVITIES. HAVING TROUBLE CONTROLLING MEN. WE CAN TAKE YOU GUYS OUT. STEVE ADVISES MADE HEADWAY YESTERDAY UPSET WITH LAW ENFORCEMENT. STEVE SAYS GOING TO CUT THE LINE OF COMMUNICATIONS. YOU DO WHAT YOU HAVE TO DO AND WE WILL DO WHAT WE HAVE TO DO AND LET GOD SORT IT OUT. STEVE SAYS WE ARE NO WHERE. STEVE VERY UPSET. PERSONAL PROPERTY DAMAGED. WHO'S IN CHARGE STEVE QUESTIONS LAW ENFORCEMENT ACTIVITIES. PROPERTY CONCERNS EXPRESSED. WE CAN TAKE YOU GUYS OUT. IT WILL BE HARD FOR ME TO CONTROL THEM. THEY ARE READY-I CAN'T HOLD THEM BACK FOREVER. DISCUSS 2/28 ATERD SHOOTING. WHOST ADDITE	Action Taken FYI	Yage	162
510	03/09/93	10:00	SA J.R. PARELLI	N	BACK FOREVER. DISCUSS 2/28 ATF/BD SHOOTING. UPSET ABOUT AN OBSENE GESTURE OR GESTURES MADE BY LAW ENFORCEMENT TOWARD COMPOUND. WANT TO DUMP BUCKETS OF WASTE. SPECIAL. CHILD RELEASED TELLS TEXAS RANGER PEOPLE HAVE GAS MASKS IN COMPOUND. TEXAS RANGER JOE HARALSON ADVISED THAT SCOTT MABB TOLD HIM DURING AN INTERVIEW ON 3/8/93 STATED HE KNEW WHAT A GAS MASK WAS AND THAT THEY HAVE THEM AT THE COMPOUND. NOT EVERYONE HAS A MASK. THOSE WITHOUT ONE WAS TOLD TO GO TO THE INTERIOR AND CORNERS WHERE THE GAS COULD NOT GET TO THEM. RANGER WILL PROVIDE A COPY OF THE INTERVIEW WHEN IT IS TYPED	NO LEAD		
	03/09/93	10:05	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE: C.P.: WE'RE GOING TO TURN POWER ON (JUST BETWEEN US, IT'S FOR THE NEWS CONFERENCE). EXPLAINS OUR SIDE (NEGOTIATORS). LET'S MOVE FORWARD TODAY? STEVE: DAVID HAS DIFFERENT THINGS IN MIND AND I CAN'T EXPLAIN, BUT COMMUNICATIONS WILL ONLY BE OPEN WHEN YOU DO SOMETHING FOR US.	NONE		

				Lead		rage 16
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Set	Narrative	A-A5 # 1
512	03/09/93	10:08	NEGOTIATORS	N N	CONTACT MADE WITH STEVE TO ADVISE HIM OF PRESS CONFERENCE a 10:30 STEVE INDICATES THAT DAVID IS WILLING TO WORK TOGETHER AGAIN ONCE HE SEES SUBSTANCE (POWER ON). NEGOTIATOR TELLS STEVE POWER WILL BE ON DURING PRESS CONFERENCE BUT IT IS UNKNOWN HOW LONG THE POWER WILL BE ON. STEVE INDICATES THAT THE POWER BEING ON WILL SHOW DAVID THAT WE CAN CONTINUE TALKING.	Action Taken LEAVE POWER ON AFTER PRESS CONFERENCE FOR A LIMITED AMOUNT OF TIME SO THAT AN ADEQUATE ASSESSMENT CAN BE MADE- FOR FURTHER RELEASE OF CHILDREN, ETC AND CONTINUED NEGOTIATIONS. NO LEAD
571	03/09/93	10:15	BOB ZANE	N	AUSA BILL JOHNSON ADVISED FRED FEAZELL IS GOING TO GET A TEMPORARY RESTRAINING ORDER FROM FEDERAL JUDGE TO CEASE FBI/ATF INVOLVEMENT IN WACMUR. AUSA BILL JOHNSON ADVISED SLIP OF PAPER PLACED UNDER DOOR AT USAS OFFICE. WAS SIGNEKD BY FEAZELL AND TWO OTHER ATTORNEYS. NOTE INDICATED FEAZELL WOULD GET TRO IN DISTRICT COURT TO CEASE FBI/ATF INVOLVEMENT IN CASE. COLONEL DPS ADVISED HE RECEIVED CALL FROM UNNAMED STATE LEGISLATOR WHO SAID FEAZELL HAD TOLD HIM FEAZELL WOULD "HELP" THE FBI WITH THE INCIDENT	NO LEAD
514	03/09/93	10:22	RADIO (W-8) AIRCRAFT	N	A PIECE OF PLYMOOD NEAR THE FLAGPOLE LOOKS AS THOUGH IT HAS BEEN MOVED POSSIBLY REVEALING A HOLES.	NG LEAD INFO
515	03/09/93	10:28	TECHNICAL OPERATIONS	Y	CELLULAR TELEPHONE NUMBERS ID'D IN VICINITY OF CRISIS SITE THE ATTACHED CELLULAR TELEPHONE NUMBERS WERE RECEIVED IN THE VICINITY OF THE CRISIS SITE.	SUBSCRIBER INFORMATION BE OBTAINED LEAD TO OBTAIN SUBSCRIBER INFO.
	03/09/93	10:34	NEGOTIATORS	N	HRT REPORTS SIGHTING A BLACK MALE AROUND THE MACHINE SHOP WITH $2-3\ \mathrm{DOGS}$.	NONE
	03/09/93	10:40	NEGOTIATORS	N	TWO MALES OUT (PER HRT) THEN BACK IN. IN AND OUT DRESSED IN ALL BLACK ON GREEN SIDE.	NONE
	03/09/93	10:41	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: "I'M TRYING TO LISTEN TO THIS CONFERENCE; I'LL GET THEM BACK ON."	NONE
	03/09/93	10:44	NEGOTIATORS	N	HRT: 2 SUBJECTS BACK OUT ON GREEN SIDE. STEVE: SOMEONE OUT TO FEED THE CHICKENS. HE'S A BLACK MAN, HE'S NOT ARMED, HE'S BEEN DOING IT EVERY DAY.	NONE

Event # Date Time
517 03/09/93 10:45

Originator
SA ROBERT A. SEALE

<u>Set</u> Y

Narrative

REF LEAD #0132 GAINES DEGRAFFENRIED DIED 2 YEARS AGO + WIFE + SONS LIVE-HOUSTON. LS ADVISED JOHN MORRIS INMATE, FCI KENTUCKY + MICHAEL STONE WHO OWNS A GUN STORE (NAME UNK) IN JACKSONVILLE, FLA. HAD IN DEC 1990 TRAVELLED TO DALLAS TX THEY MET GAINES GRAFFENRIED WHO THEY DESCRIBED AS A W/M, 35-41 YOA, WELL DRESSED COWBOY + SOLD HIM 32 M-16'S + 10 LAW ROCKETS. IN LATE DEC 90 MORRIS TRAVELLED TO WACO TX + MET WITH DEGRAFFENRIED + DELIVERED TO HIM A QUANTITY OF .223 AMMO AND 4 CANNISTERS OF 40 MM AMMO, 100 ROUNDS PER CANNISTER. THEY MET AT THE CAROUSEL (PH) HOTEL IN WACO. THE AMMO WAS PLACED IN A BLUE + WHITE METAL BUILDING ON THE EAST SIDE OF WACO. FOR INFO HO. GAINES DEGRAFFENRIED DIED IN MARCH 1991 AFTER A LENGTHY ILLNESS HE WAS BORN ON 8/10/05 + THEREFORE DOES NOT FIT THE DESCRIPTION PROVIDED. HE WAS A WELL RESPECTED CITIZEN + FOR MANY YEARS WAS THE CURATOR OF THE TX RANGER HALL OF FAME, WACO TX. HE HAD AN EXTENSIVE GUN COLLECTION BUT AS FAR AS ANYONE KNOWS, ONLY DEALT IN ANTIQUE + COLLECTABLE WEAPONS + ARTIFACTS. HIS SON FLEMING DEGRAFFENRIED IS AN ATTORNEY IN HOUSTON WITH AN ADDRESS OF 25375 GESSNER, SUITE 234 HOUSTON, TX 77063, TEL # 713/785-7571. GAINES' WIFE LIVES WITH THE OTHER SON, TOMMY DEGRAFFENRIED AT 2502 KENRASS, HOUSTON, TX. 77043, TEL # 713/460-5338.

<u>Action Taken</u>

SEND TEL TO NO TO
INTERVIEW SONS OF GAINES
DEGRAFFENRIED AS SET
FORTH. ALSO INT WIFE IF
DEEMED APPROPRIATE.
MIKE KIRKPATRICK GIVEN
COPY TO SET LEAD @ 11:05
3/9/93

691 03/09/93 10:46 SSA BILL PEREZ

CALLER DAVISED RITA FERGUSON, W/F, APPROX. 33 YEARS OLD, AND HER DAUGHTER "MISTY" ARE IN COMPOUND. TISH DRAKE CALLED FROM ASHVILLE, N. CAROLINA. REFUSED TO FURNISH TELEPHONE NUMBER. ADVISED THAT AN UNMARRIED FRIEND OF RITA FERGUSON, W/F 33 YEARS OLD. TOLD HER THAT FERGUSON IS IN THE COMPOUND WITH DAUGHTER, MISTY (AGE 17). DRAKE ADVISED FERGUSON WAS FROM ASHVILLE, N.C. AREA. NO FURTHER INFO PROVIDED. NOTE: CALLER SLURRED AND APPEARED TO BE INTOXICATED.

NO LEAD

: 1

				Lead			Page 165
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken	
	03/09/93	11:04	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE. "YOU SAW MY KIDS NOW YOU KNOW WHY I'M SO OBSTINATE. WE'RE GOING TO DO ANOTHER VIDEO. "WHERE'S JAMIE?" C.P.: EXPLAINS HOW THE KIDS ARE BEING CARED FOR. HOW CAN WE MOVE FORWARD TODAY? DAVID: 2 WAYS 1. TAKE AWAY THE FOUNDATION OF WHY THESE PEOPLE ARE HERE (THAT ONLY THE LAMB CAN SHOW THE 7 SEALS) (SO SHOW ME THE 7 SEALS). 2. ? (DOESN'T ANSWER) WE'RE GOING TO MAKE A VIDEO. C.P.: SEND SOMEONE OUT.	NONE	
519	03/09/93	11:08	RADIO (W-8) AIRCRAFT	N	WHITE SIDE-FORTIFICATIONS NOTED AT FENCELINE-AIRCRAFT SPECULATES THAT THE HOLE THAT WAS OBSERVED EARLIER MAY BE AN EXIT FROM THE HOUSE TO THIS FORTIFICATION.	NO LEAD	
	03/09/93	11:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "I CANNOT SUBJECT ANOTHER MIND TO LEAVING WHEN THEY DON'T WANT TO.	NONE	
	03/09/93	11:11	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID MY PEOPLE ARE COMMITTED TO FOLLOWING CHRIST'S WORD. YOU HAVE TWISTED WHAT JULIE HAS SAID. SHE SPEAKS SLOWLY ETCBECAUSE OF PAST DRUG PROBLEMS, BUT SHE IS NOT READY TO LEAVE LIKE YOU IMPLY	NONE	
575	03/09/93	11:13	ATF	N	INTERVIEW OF WOODROW KENDRICK. KENDRICK WAS AT MAG-BAG WITH MICHAEL SCHROEDER AND LEROY NASH WHEN SHOOTOUT STARTED. KENDRICK SAYS HE DIDN'T SHOOT WHEN THREE TRIED TO RETURN TO COMPOUND. FROM WACO LEAD SHEET - WOODROW KENDRICK, CULT MEMBER ASSIG: TO FBI CP, 3/9/93; FRM: CAPT. BOB PRINCE, TEXAS RANGERS; KENDRICK, AFTER BEING ARRESTED BY ATF AND RANGERS ON 3/9/93, SAID THAT HE, LEROY NASH (IN CUSTODY) AND MICHAEL SCHROEDR (DECEASED), WERE AT THE MAG-BAG ON SUNDAY 2/38/93, WHEN THEY HEARD HELICOPTERS FLYING OVER COMPOUND. THEY CALLED THE COMPOUND AND WERE TOLD, "WE'RE UNDER ATTACK." HE, NASH AND SCHROEDER TRIED TO SNEAK INTO COMPOUND BUT WERE INTERCEPTED BY ATF. SHOOTOUT ENSUED. HE DIDN'T SHOOT DURING THE FIREING BUT ESCAPED. (SCHROEDER WAS KILLED, NASH CAPTURED). KENDRICK HAD 9MM BERETTA AND 2 CLIPS WHEN ARRESTED. FBI CP REQUESTED TO DISSEMINATE.	NO LEAD	

				Lead		Page 166
Event #	<u>Date</u>	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	<u>Narrative</u>	Action Taken
576	03/09/93	11:15	NEGOTIATION TEAM - SAGE	•	INFORMATION RECEIVED THROUGH SCOURCE KNOWN TO BE EXTREMELY RELIABLE. INFO REGARDING RIGHT WING INVOLVEMENT. ON 3/9/93, SOURCE ADVISE THAT CONTACT WITH RIGHT WING SUBJECTS HAS DETERMINED THAT KORESH HAS BEEN IN CONTACT WITH RT. WING ATTORNEY DAVID KIRK LYONS. LYONS HAS TRAVELED FROM N. CAROLINA TO WACO AND HAS JOINED WITH MELANIE CARSTARPHEN (RT. WING ATTORNEY-AUSTIN) AT WACO. HE IS ALSO WORKING WITH ATTORNEY VICTOR FRED FEAZEL AND ANOTHER ATTORNEY WHOSE NAME WAS NOT KNOWN BUT WAS DESCRIBED AS A LONG TIME FRIEND OF FBI DIRECTOR SESSIONS (GARY COCKER). LYONS HAS ALSO MENTIONED THAT HE HAS PEOPLE TAKING PICTURES OF ANY/ALL FEDERAL AGENTS KNOWN WHERE THE FBI/ATF COMMAND POSTS ARE LOCATED. SOURCE ADVISED THAT LYONS CURRENTLY REPRESENTS WEAVER IN IDAHO AND IS A HARDCORE RT. WINGER, CLOSELY ALIGNED WITH THE ARYAN NATIONS AND LOUIS RAY BEAM, JR. HE HAS VOICED AN ACTIVE INTEREST IN IDENTIFYING HRT OPERATORS INVOLVED IN WEAVER CASE. ALL SUBJECTS ARE ARD AND HAVE BEEN INVOLVED IN CONSPIRARCY TO MURDER FBI AGENTS.	ADVISE HRT & ALL FED. AGENTS AS DEEMED NECESSARY. PICTURES TO BE DISSEMINATED
	03/09/93	11:18	NEGOTIATORS	N	"OUR WEAPONS ARE ALL LEGAL" C.P.: YES WE AGREE, THE GOVERNMENT HAS A VERY TOUGH CASECAN WE RELEASE SOMEONE TODAY? DAVID: NO, THEY; LL BE CHARGED, COKER HAD TO PAY BOND, THEY'VE BEEN ARRESTED C.P.: EXPLAINS THEIR (THE OLDER LADIES) SITUTATION DAVID: NO ONE'S GETTING ANY SLEEP	
577	03/09/93	11:20	AFT	N	NOTES OF INTERVIEW WITH MEMBERS OF PAUL FATTA FAMILY IN SACRAMENTO. RITA ADVISED VERNON/DAVID ALSO USES NAME OF "VERNON JESRIAL. SEE WORD PROCESSING DOCUMENT EVENT 577.	
524	03/09/93	11:20	TECHNICAL COORDINATOR	N	INTERCEPTION OF CELLULAR TELEPHONE COMMUNICATIONS-CAUTION ALL USERS OF CELLULAR TELEPHONES ARE CAUTIONED THAT YOUR CONVERSATIONS CAN BE MONITORED ON SCANNERS THAT ARE IN POSSESSION OF THE MEDIA AND LOCAL RESIDENTS. SCANNERS CAN ALSO PICKUP RADIOS THAT TRANSMIT IN THE CLEAR	FYI NO LEAD

				Lead			Page	167
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken		
	03/09/93	11:22	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P.: SHOW THAT YOU'RE WORKING WITH US, LET'S DO SOMETHING POSITIVE DAVID: YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND, IT ALL GOES BACK TO WHEN WE WERE TALKING TO HIM. THE KIDS WERE SUPPOSED TO GO TO THEIR FAMILIES AND WE ARE HIGHLY INSULTED TO SEE THAT YOU'RE HOLDING THEM WITH STRANGERS ETC	NONE		
	03/09/93	11:27	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P.: HEY THE GOVERNMENT HAS SOME MAJOR, MAJOR PROBLEMS WITH THIS CASE! DAVID: WHY NOT CUT BACK A BIT AND GIVE THESE PEOPLE SOME TIME TO THINK. SOME PEOPLE ARE IN HERE THAT I HAVEN'T SEEN FOR 6 DAYS (WE'RE NOT ALL A BUNCH OF PRAISE GOD TYPES)	NONE		
	03/09/93	11:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P.: LET'S GET SOMETHING GOING!	NONE		
	03/09/93	11:30	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "WE ARE. LET'S PRETEND YOU'RE A MAN ABOUT TO GO TO A FIRING SQUAD, YOU'D WANT A LITTLE TIME TO (GET YOUR MIND RIGHT)."			
	03/09/93	11:32	NEGOTIATORS	N	"WHAT ABOUT TILLIE AND TRUDY?" C.P.: NOTHING'S HAPPENED TO THEM	NONE		
	03/09/93	11:33	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID: "IF YOU HEAR ME SAY THAT MY FAITH IN GOD IS GREATER THAN MY (LOVE OF LIFE), THEN YOU'D FIND A WAY TO CALL IT A THREAT"			
	03/09/93	11:34	NEGOTIATORS	N	7 SEALS	NONE		
	03/09/93	11:35	NEGOTIATORS	N	C.P.: I'M NOT PUSHY, BUT CAN WE SOMETHING GOING? DAVID: WE ARE.	NONE		
	03/09/93	11:37	NEGOTIATORS	N	* DAVID: OK, OK, LET ME DO THIS FOR YOU. SEND US THE TAPE YOU'VE MADE AND THEN POSSIBLEY MAYBE ONE OF THEM (THE WOMEN) MIGHT EVEN COME OUT. HELP THEM UNDERSTAND THAT YOU PEOPLE ARE NOT A DARK, GLOOMY MYTH DAVID: SEND US THE FILM WITH "NO STRINGS ATTACHED" AND WE'LL SEE WHAT HAPPENS. C.P.: OK.	NONE		

í

Event #	Date	Time	Originator	Lead	Name &	Page 168
527	03/09/93	12:00	OPERATIONS	<u>Set</u> N	MATTATIVE WHITE FLAG BEING WAVED AT TOWER/POSSIBLE SIGN TO MEDIA ON 3/9/93, 12:40 CHARLIE ERICSON KRLD RADIO CALLED ASAC MARQUEZ TO ADVISE THAT A WHITE FLAG WAS BEING DISPLAYED AT THE TOWER WITHIN COMPOUND. ERICSON STATED HE WAS AWARE THAT MEDIA OUTLETS HAD BROADCAST THAT SHOULD ANYONE IN COMPOUND NEED MEDICAL CARE OR A LAWYER TO DISPLAY A WHITE FLAG. FYI SWAT SNIPERS DO NOT REPORT ANY ACTIVITY. TV SEEING FLAG HAS TELEPHOTO LENS	Action Taken INFO TO NEG TEAM SAC'S SPECIAL
490	03/09/93	12:59	NEGOTIATOR TO COMPOUND	N	SPEAKS TO STEVE SCHNEIDER, DAVID KORESH, DISCUSS NEWSPAPER ARTICLES, VIDEO HE SENT OUT; TV PROGRAM "CURRENT AFFAIR" & DAVID LIVES LIFE ACCORDING TO SCRIPTURE. SPEAKS TO RACHEL, 13 NEGOTIATOR SPEAKS TO STEVE SCHNEIDER RE NEWSPAPER ARTICLE AND DAVID KORESH RE VIDEO HE SENT OUT; TV PROGRAM "CURRENT AFFAIR"; DAVID SAID HE LIVES HIS LIFE ACCORDING TO SCRIPTURES. SPEAKS TO RACHEL SYLVIA AGE 13 WHO STATES SHE DOESN'T WANT TO COME OUT RIGHT NOW.	FOR INFO NO LEAD
531	03/09/93	13:35	AIR OPS	H	PHOTOGRAPHIC FLIGHT; OVER FLIGHT OF SUBJ LOCATION @ 14:00 & 15:00 HOURS WILL FLY OVERHEAD, REPEATED PASSES AT 2000' AND 2500' TO PHOTGRAPH COMPOUND & AREA BY SPECIAL PHOTO.	NO LEAD
532	03/09/93	13:40	MIKE ANDERSON-AUSTIN RA	N	DAVID WILCOX - CONSTRUCTION CO. IN TOWN - (512)750-3102 - HAS MULTI-SPECTRAL ANALYTICAL PROCESSING SYSTEM CAPABLE OF LOCATING TUNNELS, LAND MINES, ETC. WILL ALLOW USE OF EQUIPMENT IF NEEDED	NO LEAD
533	03/09/93	13:47	RADIO (W-8) SNIPER/OBSERV	N	AT GREEN CHARLIE 3 - LOOKS LIKE SABER-SAW CUTTING HOLE IN WALL	NO LEAD
	03/09/93	14:04	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: SENDING SOMEONE OUT (GREG).	NONE
	03/09/93	14:04	NEGOTIATORS	N	* VIDEO DELIVERED PER HRT.	NONE
	03/09/93	14:25	NEGOTIATORS	N	TAPE PICKED UP BY GREG.	NONE

				Lead		rage (c)
Event #	Date	Time	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
534	03/09/93	14:30	SA HENRY	N	VICTORIA PENA (PROTECT SOURCE) 3245 VILLAGE PARK DR. (817)754-6260 A, ERICAN MEDICAL TRANSPORT (ATM) MEDIC & DISPATCH RE: POSSIBILITY KORESH TUPPED OFF ABOUT RAID FROM TV REPORTER DAN MORALES. PENA ADVISED THAT CO-WORKER DELANEY HELMSTEAD (PHONETIC) WAS BRIEFED ON THE BATF RAID AT THE COMPOUND IN WACO, THE EVENING PRIOR TO THE RAID. THAT SAME EVENING SHE INFORMED HER BOYFRIEND, KUTV REPORTER DAN MORALES OF THE RAID. PENA WAS INFORMED BY HELMSTEADER THAT MORALES WAS AT THE COMPOUND, MAYBE INSIDE, BEFORE THE BATF ARRIVED TO RAID THE COMPOUND. DURING THE SHOOTOUT, MORALES CALLED HELMSTEADER FROM HIS MOBILE TELEPHONE. THE CALL WAS MADE BETWEEN 12:45PM & 2:00PM. PENA BELIEVES THEY SPOKE ABOUT MORALES BEING AT THE COMPOUND PRIOR TO BATF ARRIVAL. A COPY OF THE CONVERSATION SHOULD BE MAINTAINED AT ATM FOR 1 MONTH. ATM SPV. #754-6260. HILMSTEADER WORKING AT SCENE.	NO LEAD. DISSEMINATE INFO.
537	03/09/93	14:35	MDE CHARLES E. BAYRE	N	SISTER OF HERMAN WILLIAMS IN COMPOUND; HER CHILDREN RELEASED. HERMAN WILLIAMS, ABLERTA, CANADA SAYS HIS SISTER YVETTE WILLIAMS, IS IN THE COMPOUND. HIS SISTER'S CHILDREN, RENEE FAGIN & NARAH FAGIN, MAY HAVE BEEN RELEASED. HE WOULD LIKE CONFIRMATION. TRIED TO RETURN CALL TO TELL HIM CHILDREN RELEASED, BUT UNABLE TO GET TELEPHONE CALL THROUGH TO EITHER OF HUMBERS HE FURNISHED. 280-2987 OR 285-9709. (ALBERTA IS 203 AREA CODE)	NO LEAD

Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	<u>Originator</u>	Set	Narrative	Andre Vel
541	03/09/93	14:50	NEGOTIATION TEAM - SAGE	N	INFORMATION RECEIVED THROUGH SOURCE KNOWN TO BE EXTREMELY RELIABLE INFO REGARDING RIGHT WING INVOLVEMENT. ON 3/9/93, SOURCE ADVISE THAT CONTACT WITH RIGHT WING SUBJECTS HAS DETERMINED THAT KORESH HAS BEEN IN CONTACT WITH RIGHT WING ATTORNEY DAVID KIRK LYONS. LYONS HAS TRAVELED FROM NORTH CAROLINA TO WACO AND HAS JOINED WITH MELANIE CARSTARPHEN (RT. WING ATTORNEY-AUSTIN) AT WACO. HE IS ALSO WORKING WITH ATTORNEY VICTOR FRED FEAZELL AND ANOTHER ATTORNEY WHOSE NAME WAS NOT KNOWN BUT WAS DESCRIBED AS A LONGTIME FRIEND OF FBI DIRECTOR SESSIONS (GARY COKER). LYONS HAS ALSO MENTIONED THAT HE HAS PEOPLE TAKING PICTURES OF ANY/ALL FEDERAL AGENTS AND KNOWS WHERE THE FBI & ATF COMMAND POSTS ARE LOCATED. SOURCE ADVISED THAT LYONS CURRENTLY REPRESENTS WEAVER IN IDAHO AND IS A HARDCORE RT. WINGER, CLOSELY ALIGNED WITH THE ARYAN NATIONS AND LOUIS RAY BEAM, JR. HE HAS VOICED AN ACTIVE INTEREST IN IDENTIFYING HRT OPERATORS INVOLVED IN WEAVER CASE. ALL SUBJECTS ARE A&D AND HAVE BEEN INVOLVED IN CONSPIRACY TO MURDER FBI AGENTS.	Action Taken ADVISE HRT & ALL FED AGENTS AS DEEMED NECESSARY.
548	03/09/93	15:00	SA JOHN E. OSA	N	MARK SPOON, NEIGHBOR TO THE BRANCH DAVIDIANS HAS BEEN IN COMPOUND AND COULD PROVIDE LIAISON BETWEEN THE NEGOTIATORS AND THE INHABITANTS OF THE COMPOUND. ATF INTERVIEWED SPOON. SIKES HOUSTON ADVISED THAT ATF INTERVIEWED MARK SPOON (817) 75657. SPOON COULD NOT PROVIDE ANY ADDITIONAL TACTICAL INFORMATION ABOUT THE COMPOUND, BUT HAS BEEN INSIDE THE COMPOUND AS A NEIGHBOR MANY TIMES. ATF HAS NOT REDUCED THE INTERVIEW TO A WRITTEN REPORT AS YET BUT DID TAPE THE INTERVIEW. ATF ADVISES THAT SPOON POSSIBLY COULD ASSIST THE NEGOTIATORS IN LIAISON MATTERS WITH PEOPLE IN THE COMPOUND IS REQUESTED.	LEAD #161 SET FOR SA SIKES HOUSTON TO OBTAIN COPY OF AIF INTERVIEW REPORT.
	03/09/93	15:10	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE ON LINE. HAVING TROUBLE WITH THE VIDEO.	NONE

				Lead		Page
Event #	Date	Time	<u>Originator</u>	<u>Set</u>	Narrative	Action Taken
542	03/09/93	15:10	NEGOTIATIONS COORDINATOR	N	PROBLEM W/VCR CANNOT PLAY TAPE. REPLACE VCR. WILL REVIEW TAPE AND CALL BACK. TAPE DELIVERED AT 14:04. DISCUSS RECEIPT OF VIDEOTAPE WHICH WAS SENT IN AY 14:04. TAPE ROLLING TOO FAST - APPEARS TO BE PROBLEM. HIGH TECH 4 OMNI VCR. PROBLEM WITH TRACKING. PANASONIC PRODUCT. REPLACED TELEVISION VCR. TAPE NOW VIEWABLE. WILL CALL BACK WHEN REVIEW.	NO LEAD.
	03/09/93	15:14	NEGOTIATORS	N	STILL HAVING TAPE PROBLEMS.	NONE
544	03/09/93	15:40	HRT TOC	N	PER DICK ROGERS, HRT ASAC. SIGN SIGHTED ON WHITE SIDE OF TOWER: "GOD HELP US, WE WANT THE PRESS."	
	03/09/93	15:48	NEGOTIATORS	N	STEVE: THEY WERE NOT HAPPY WITH THE TAPE BECAUSE THE KIDS WERE BADLY BEHAVED. I'LL MAKE A VIDEO AND SEND IT OUT. DAVID HAS A BAD HEADACHE AND IS UNABLE TO COME TO THE PHONE. WE DON'T HAVE ANY .50 CAL WEAPONS (THEY SAW PART OF A CNN REPORT ON THE TAPE THAT SAID THEY WERE USING .50 CAL).	NONE
	03/09/93	15:53	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DAVID ON LINE. *C.P.: ADVISES THAT THE MABB KIDS WERE RELEASED TO THEIR FATHER. DAVID: THAT'S GREAT, LET ME GET KATHY	
	03/09/93	15:53	NEGOTIATORS	N	DAVID ON LINE. * C.P.: ADVISES THAT THE MABB KIDS WERE RELEASED TO THEIR FATHER. DAVID: THAT'S GREAT, LET ME GET KATHY	NONE
	03/09/93	15:54	NEGOTIATORS	N	KATHY ON LINE. C.P.: ADVISES OF THE NEWS. KATHY: "THAT'S HALF GOOD NEWS, (BUT BRIAN ISN'T WITH HIS FATHER). WHAT ABOUT BRIAN?	
	03/09/93	16:03	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	KATHY ON LINE. GENERALLY DISCUSSING KIDS I HOPE THIS GETS RESOLVED IN AN ACCEPTABLE MANNER, AND THAT'S GOING TO TAKE A LOT OF WORK	
	03/09/93	16:07	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	KATHY VOICES HER MISTRUST OF THE CHILD PROTECTIVE SERVICES AND THE GOVERNMENT.	

				Lead		1030 1.2
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Set	Narrative	Action Taken
	03/09/93	16:08	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	KATHY TRIES TO GET DAVID ON THE PHONE (HE'S NOT READY). **FIND OUT ABOUT BRIAN.	
547	03/09/93	16:08	HRT TOC	N	REQUEST FOR LEAD. FORWARD TOC ADVISES WATER COMPANY HOLDING TANKS ARE LOCATED BEHIND HRT POSITIONS. REQUEST WATER COMPANY BE CONTACTED AND DETERMINE IF TANKS CONTAIN CHLORINE GAS; AMOUNT OF GAS IN TANKS; AND EFFECT IF TANKS ARE PENETRATED.	SET LEAD AS REQUESTED BY TOC.
	03/09/93	16:09	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE. "I'M WORKING ON THE VIDEO NOW", DAVID'S HURTING AND CAN'T COME TO THE PHONE.	
	03/09/93	16:12	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	STEVE ON LINE. "DAVID'S GOING TO CALL YOU RIGHT BACK WHEN HE GETS OFF THE JOHN."	
549	03/09/93	16:20	SA FRANK CASTANZA	N	PERSON IN SEDAN TAKING PHOTOGRAPHS OUTSIDE OF HANGAR WHERE CP IS LOCATED ON 3/9/93. W/M IN POSSIBLY A RED SEDAN (POSSIBLY W/GLASSES). CONSIDER COUNTER-SURVEILLANCE BY SOG @ HANGAR AND POSSIBLY QUALITY INN.	ALL PERSONNEL WILL BE ADVISED.
560	03/09/93	16:22	IA DAVID WALL	N	LONNIE LITTLE, GALESBURG, MICH., 616/665-9090 SON IS: JEFFREY CURTIS LITTLE WM DOB: 7/13/61, BATTLE CREEK, MI, 6'4", 170-175 LBS. AUBURN HAIR. SON HAS BEEN MEMBER OF GROUP SINCE 1988 WHEN HE MET HOWELL IN HAWAII. SON HAD BEEN WORKING IN BUENA VISTA, CALIF. FOR YAMAHA MUSIC DIVISION. MOVED TO WACO AUGUST 1988. SENIOR LITTLE AT COMPOUND ONCE IN 1988 BUT DID NOT STOP AS HE WAS NOT GOING TO LISTEN TO HOWELL TRYING TO (UNREADABLE) HIM. LITTLE HAD SEEN NEWS CONFERENCE OR BROADCAST MINUTES EARLIER AND UNDERSTOOD HIS SON WAS ONE OF GROUP WHO GOT WORD OUT THAT HE WAS INTERESTED IN HIS FAMILY, KNOWING HE WAS ALRIGHT.	NO LFAD.

Action Taken

LEAD - HRT ADVISE OF

SITUATION WITH PUMPS.

IF PROBLEM CAN CAN

LOCALS BE ALLOWED IN TO

CORRECT.

				Lead	
Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	<u>Set</u>	Narrative
551	03/09/93	16:37	IA JO ANN HOLLINGSWORTH	N	JIM HADDOX, CONGRESSMAN CHET EDWARDS OFFICE - WACO (817) 752-9600. MR. HADDOX ADVISED THEY HAVE RECEIVED NUMEROUS TELEPHONE CALLS FROM THEIR CONSTIUENTS IN ELK, TEXAS, WHICH IS NEAR THE DAVIDIAN COMPOUND. EVIDENTLY THEY ARE HAVING SOME PROBLEMS WITH TWO WATER PUMPS WHICH SUPPLY WATER TO THE ELK AREA, AND NO ONE CAN GET INTO THE AREA TO REPAIR OR FIX THESE PUMPS. THEY ARE AFRAID THAT WITHIN THE NEXT TWO DAYS THE ELK, TEXAS RESIDENTS WILL BE OUT OF WATER. THEY ARE TRYING TO DETERMINE IF THE FBI IS AWARE OF THE PROBLEM ANDS IF THEY WILL ALLOW SOMEONE TO GO THERE TO FIX THE PUMPS.
553	03/09/93	16:40	FBI DETROIT	N	DRAWINGS OF COMPOUND MADE BY KIRI JEWELL (DAUGHTER OF SHERRY JEWELL)
554	03/09/93	16:58	NEGOTIATIONS COORDINATOR	N	UNHAPPY W/TAPE OF KIDS. DAVID CAN'T TALK, HAS HEADACHE. WILL MAKE A(UNREADABLE) TAPE TO SEND OUT. TAKE ABOUT 1 HOUR. KATHY SCHROEDER UPSET (UNREADABLE) SON BRIAN NOW SEPARATED FROM OTHER THREE CHILDREN. INCOMING CALL FROM STEVE. DAVID UNHAPPY KIDS SEEMED TO BE MISBEHAVING AND JUMPING AROUND. DAVID HAS A BAD HEADACHE. STEVE TO MAKE A NEW TAPE. WILL TAKE ABOUT 1 HOUR. NEOG ADVISED THE MABB CHILDREN PLACED WITH FATHER. KATHY SCHROEDER ADVISES UPSET BECAUSE 4TH CHILD, BRIAN NOW ALONE. KATHY UPSET BECAUSE OF BRIAN'S APPEARANCE IN TAPE. KATHY SPEAKS OF ABUSES OF CHILD PROTECTION SYSTEM. TAPE WILL INCLUDE THOSE PEOPLE WHO WANT TO APPEAR. TAPE SENT IN MAY HAVE HAD PART OF A PRESS CONFERENCE ON IT WHICH UPSET PEOPLE WHO VIEWED THE TAPE. DAVID TO CALL BACK IN MOMENTS.
	03/09/93	17:03	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DAVID ON LINE. SAYS HIS BODY'S "WAKING UP" TO THE PAIN. "WE'LL SEND OUT TAPE." C.P.: "SEND SOME ONE OUT WITH THE VIDEO." DAVID: WE HAVEN'T ESTABLISHED THAT ANYONE HERE WANTS TO COME OUT. LET ME TALK TO YOU "SERVANT TO GOD TO MAN." YOU HAVE TO UNDERSTAND THAT I'M DEALING WITH GOD, NOT YOUY. I FEEL THAT YOU SHOULD BACK OFF AND LET PEOPLE HERE MAKE THEIR OWN DECISIONS.

Event #	Date	<u>Time</u>	Originator	Lead Set	Narrative	
561	03/09/93	17:03	NEGOTIATIVE COORDINATOR	N N	TAPE TO COME OUT SOON BUT NO ONE WILL LEAVE COMPOUND. DAVID BEGINS TO SPEAK ABOUT SEALS. DAVID WILL NOT COOPERATE. GUNSHOT WOUND INSIDE NEEDS ATTENTION. DISCUSS EVENTS OF 2/28/93. CALL FROM DAVID. DISCUSS TAPING AND MEDICAL PROBLEMS BRIEFLY. WILL SEND TAPE OUT WITH GREG BUT NO ONE WANTS TO LEAVE THE COMPOUND AND NOT RETURN. DAVID ADVISED COMMANDERS WANT PATIENCE AND WANT IT NOW. REPORTS PERSON INSIDE HAS A FINGER THAT NEEDS MEDICAL ATTENTION. MAY ASK FOR DOCTOR TOMORROW. GUNSHOT VICTIM WILL NOT COME OUT. REQUESTS ATF AGENTS THAT FIRED ON THE COMPOUND BE ARRESTED. DISCUSS SUNDAY, 2/28/93, SHOOTING. JUDY SCHNEIDER (WOUNDED) SPEAKS. FINGER TWICE THE SIZE IT SHOULD BE. WILL NOT COME OUT.	Action Taken
	03/09/93	17:09	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	C.P.: WE'RE TRYING TO BUY TIME FOR YOU, BUT YOU'VE GOT TO GIVE US SOME CONSIDERATION. DAVID: WE'RE HOPING TO GET A DOCTOR IN HERE TOMORROW. SOMEONE IN HERE'S GOT A HUGELY SWOLLEN FINGER (INDEX, LEFT HAND). SHE (30'S) DOESN'T TRUST YOU AND WON'T COME OUT."	
	03/09/93	17:13	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DAVID: I HEARD OUR PROPERTY IN CALIFORNIA GOT RAIDED BY ATF. THIS COWBOY AND INDIAN STUFF HAS GOT TO STOP	
	03/09/93	17:14	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	C.P.: SEND OUT INJURED WOMEN: WHAT WILL IT TAKE? DAVID: SHE DOESN'T WANT TO GO. TO FIX IT YOU NEED TO GO BACK TO LAST SUNDAY AND HAVE ATF DO THE SEARCH WARRANT RIGHT C.P.: EXPLAINS HOW THIS CAN ALL BE IRONED OUT.	
558	03/09/93	17:16	RADIO (W-8) SNIPERS/OBSER	N	AT POSITION BLACK A-4, WHICH WAS A LARGE WINDOW, WAS BOARDED UP W/PLYWOOD THAT HAD PORT HOLES CUT INTO IT, AND A STRIP CUT OUT OF THE TOP FOR OBSERVATION.	NO LEAD.
	03/09/93	17:18	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	DAVID: LET'S GET THIS TAPE MADE AND GIVE US A CHANCE TO RECUPERATE A LITTLE BIT. I DON'T SEE THAT WE'RE STUCK, YOU JUST DISREGARD THAT THESE PEOPLE WANT TO STAYLET ME PUT THE INJURED LADY ON	
	03/09/93	17:22	NEGOTIATORS LOG	N	JUDY ON LINE. DESCRIBES INJURY (FINGER); SICK TO STOMACH	